RealTime Transcriptions

TRANSCRIPTION OF THE

COMMISSION OF INQUIRY

MARIKANA

BEFORE TRIBUNAL

THE HONOURABLE MR JUSTICE FARLAM (RETIRED) - CHAIRPERSON MR TOKOTA SC MS HEMRAJ SC

HELD ON

DAY 235

27 MAY 2014 PAGES 29346 TO 29431



[©] REALTIME TRANSCRIPTIONS

64 10th Avenue, Highlands North, Johannesburg P O Box 721, Highlands North, 2037 Tel: 011-440-3647 Fax: 011-440-9119 Cell: 083 273-5335 E-mail: realtime@mweb.co.za Web Address: http://www.realtimesa.co.za



	Page 29346		Page 29348
1	[PROCEEDINGS ON 27 MAY 2014]	1	MR WESLEY: Yes, I'm going to follow that
2	[09:09] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.	2	up and send an enquiry to not only – I'll send it to, with
3	Captain Kidd, you're still under oath.	3	the Legal Resources Centre's leave I'm going to send a
4	WAYNE PETER KIDD: (s.u.o.)	4	direct enquiry to Drs Perumal and Naidoo and ask them if
5	CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mpofu.	5	they are able to express an opinion, and if they are, what
6	MR MPOFU: Sorry, Chairperson –	6	the opinion would be in that regard. I'll send the email
7	MR WESLEY: Sorry, Chair –	7	this morning still.
8	CHAIRPERSON: Mr Wesley, you turned your	8	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: And perhaps they
9	light on.	9	can explain to us the import of the irregular entrance
10	MR WESLEY: Yes, Chair, if we can just do	10	wounds that they described.
11	a little bit of homework, Chair.	11	MR WESLEY: I will do so. Thank you,
12	CHAIRPERSON: Yes.	12	Commissioner.
13	MR WESLEY: Or housework rather. Chair,	13	COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Many thanks, Mr
14	on your desks there's a file which I've put on this	14	Wesley.
15	morning, an A4 file. If we could just get that in as an	15	MR WESLEY: Thank you, Chair.
16	exhibit, and I'll explain what it is. It's divided into	16	CHAIRPERSON: Right, Mr Mpofu.
17	two parts. The first part is a set of LRC post mortem	17	CROSS-EXAMINATION BY MR MPOFU (CONTD.):
18	reports and related documents, and if I can be so bold,	18	Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Good morning, Captain.
19	Chair, as to suggest maybe we call it A bis, because it	19	CAPTAIN KIDD: Morning, Mr Mpofu.
20	follows on exhibit A, which is the State's pathology	20	MR MPOFU: Captain, I want to just appeal
21	reports.	21	to you to assist me because this issue that you and I were
22	CHAIRPERSON: A little bit of Latin never	22	dealing with yesterday might well turn out to be of crucial
23	causes much difficulty.	23	importance to some of the questions that need to be
24	MR WESLEY: Then the second part, Chair,	24	answered in this Commission. Do you understand?
25	you'll see it's divided just by a flag. The second part is	25	CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand.
	Page 29347		Page 29349
1	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would	1	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again
2	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you.	2	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just
2 3	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the	2 3	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that –
2 3 4	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A,	2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind,
2 3 4 5	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist –	2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but
2 3 4 5 6	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it.	2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically
2 3 4 5 6 7	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the	2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place something on record.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which as I say came out of an exchange that you had with the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place something on record. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Mr Wesley, I did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which as I say came out of an exchange that you had with the Chairperson on an unrelated point, namely that they would
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place something on record. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Mr Wesley, I did raise with you the question at some time as to whether any	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which as I say came out of an exchange that you had with the Chairperson on an unrelated point, namely that they would be approaching you with their arms but only with the sole
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place something on record. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Mr Wesley, I did	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which as I say came out of an exchange that you had with the Chairperson on an unrelated point, namely that they would
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	State pathologist follow-up reports, A ter, if it would suit you. CHAIRPERSON: Latin scholar among the advocates, so it's an impressive development. A ter. A, t-e-r, for the typist – CHAIRPERSON: I know how to spell it. MR WESLEY: No, Chair, that was for the typist who's going to be typing this. Chair, then if I can just make one note, there was one outstanding follow-up report from a Dr Ngooday which we've been waiting to receive. I decided to hand them in now in any event, but I have just received it. We're going to circulate that amongst the parties, and if I can please ask the parties, those documents are too big to send by way of email, if they can attend on the evidence leaders and collect them with a stick we'll copy those documents onto a stick for them and then they can print it themselves. Thank you, Chair. CHAIRPERSON: Adv Hemraj wants to place something on record. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: Mr Wesley, I did raise with you the question at some time as to whether any of the pathologists can tell us whether any of these	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Thank you. I don't want again to do the merry-go-round that we did yesterday. I just need you to understand where I'm going with this is that – and I'm not blaming you, whether it occurred to your mind, you thought about it or not, that's not where I am, but what I was trying to say to you yesterday is that logically if we discount the two possibilities that the Chairperson put to you, the first one – the two obvious possibilities – the first one is that they would lay their arms down, as you anticipated, and then you let them go. So let's put that aside. You understand that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: The third one, if you like, is they were to attack you and then of course you'd be entitled to defend yourself. So let's put that aside as well. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay? MR MPOFU: Okay? What I'm busy exploring with you is the second possibility in that spectrum, which as I say came out of an exchange that you had with the Chairperson on an unrelated point, namely that they would be approaching you with their arms but only with the sole intention of accessing the settlement, or going home or

	Page 29350		Page 29352
1	not important, but that they would approach you, refuse to	1	MR MPOFU: Fair enough.
2	disarm, disobey whatever instructions you give them to	2	CAPTAIN KIDD: They wouldn't have just
3	disarm, but not with the intention of harming or killing	3	used their firearms.
4	anybody, any policemen, but of going home. You understand	4	MR MPOFU: No, okay, I accept that.
5	that?	5	Fine, so let's assume they would appeal to them, they would
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: Going home, yes, I	6	try to block them, they would offer them money, whatever it
7	understand.	7	is, but as a last resort they would have to shoot them.
8	MR MPOFU: Yes. Now I'm saying, the	8	CAPTAIN KIDD: The last resort would be
9	point I was putting to you is that given the instructions	9	to try and disarm and arrest. If they attack the police
10	that you had to stand firm, to ensure that they don't	10	then and the police could see that their lives were in
11	proceed further, and given the fact that you were armed,	11	danger, then they would regard it's a danger and then they
12	the only logical way in which you could have stopped them	12	would fire.
13	would have been to use the instruments in your hands, which	13	MR MPOFU: So even as a last resort they
14	were your firearms. Do you accept that that would be a	14	wouldn't fire then if they simply disobeyed them and did
15	logical way to prevent them from accessing the squatter	15	not do what the police were asking to do?
16	camp?	16	CAPTAIN KIDD: Ja, if they did not – if
17	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, each of the different	17	they attacked the police, but like you were saying, they
18	individuals from the members that were with me, each one of	18	were just wanting to go, then the police would instruct
19	them have got their own different techniques how they can	19	them to put down their weapons. If they didn't do that and
20	maybe disarm someone or take away whatever they got with	20	they carried on like you said and they wanted to go
21	them and then to effect the arrest. It doesn't necessarily	21	wherever, if it was in that informal settlement, I mean the
22	have to mean that shots have to be fired.	22	instruction was they had to leave their weapons behind,
23	MR MPOFU: Yes. No, fair enough. It	23	then they could leave.
24	might not necessarily mean that, but it's the most logical	24	MR MPOFU: Alright. Okay, fine, we'll
25	– let me give you can example. If you are guarding	25	leave it to argument. The reason I'm asking you this is
			, , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , , ,
	Page 29351		Page 29353
1	Page 29351 prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding	1	because the words that you used are almost identical to the
1 2	5	1 2	5
	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding	_	because the words that you used are almost identical to the
2	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards	2	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as
2	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the	2 3	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well?
2 3 4	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what	2 3 4	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes.
2 3 4 5	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean?	2 3 4 5	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which
2 3 4 5 6	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand.	2 3 4 5 6	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to
2 3 4 5 6 7	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason	2 3 4 5 6 7	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to?
2 3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept where you're going, is that the people that were there, if	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same time, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept where you're going, is that the people that were there, if the people came and wanted to pass they would use their firearms. I still say that, you know that was the last resort.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same time, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that's not correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept where you're going, is that the people that were there, if the people came and wanted to pass they would use their firearms. I still say that, you know that was the last	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same time, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that's not correct. Captain Loest was not there.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept where you're going, is that the people that were there, if the people came and wanted to pass they would use their firearms. I still say that, you know that was the last resort.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same time, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that's not correct. Captain Loest was not there. MR MPOFU: Okay, but the TRT – alright,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	prisoners, you have a row of policemen who are guarding prisoners and one or more of the prisoners come towards your guard, not with the intention of attacking you as the guard but with the intention to escape, you understand what I mean? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, then surely the reason why you as the guards are issued with firearms is so that if that eventuality comes and you tell them don't go, don't run, you try all the peaceful means, eventually if they still continue you have to shoot them. That's why you are issued with firearms to guard those prisoners. Do you understand where I'm going? CAPTAIN KIDD: I understand where you're going. MR MPOFU: Yes, and do you accept that analogy? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I still don't accept where you're going, is that the people that were there, if the people came and wanted to pass they would use their firearms. I still say that, you know that was the last resort. MR MPOFU: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	because the words that you used are almost identical to the words which were used by Captain Loest – is he a captain as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: Captain Loest, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, by Captain Loest, which was that they were instructed – almost identically to yourself – to ensure that the strikers at scene 1 do not pass through their basic line, just as your basic line up there was given a similar instruction. I do understand that there are differences, but do you see where I'm getting to? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see where you're getting, but I can't say that myself and Captain Loest had the same instructions. He was by scene 1, I was by forward holding area 2. MR MPOFU: Yes, of course. But at the time when you were being briefed by Colonel Scott your group and Captain Loest's group were briefed at the same time, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that's not correct. Captain Loest was not there. MR MPOFU: Okay, but the TRT – alright, it might not have been at the same identical time, but you

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

	5		
1	Page 29354 to make a basic line, filtrate the people. Whoever wanted	1	Page 29356 CAPTAIN KIDD: That's how I saw it, yes.
2	to come past, came past, but they didn't come through with	2	MR MPOFU: Okay. Were you told what were
2		3	the special circumstances that pertained to the residents
	MR MPOFU: Yes, and that briefing, or		
4		4	of the western settlement that they required a special kind
5	rather some of the practical ramifications of that briefing	5	of protection? CAPTAIN KIDD: If I can remember
6	were reinforced by Brigadier Calitz, correct?	6	
7	CAPTAIN KIDD: Brigadier Calitz was given	7	correctly it was said that there was members that worked at
8	a certain instruction.	8	Lonmin that belonged to the NUM union that were staying in
9	MR MPOFU: Yes.	9	that settlement and that information from Crime
10	CAPTAIN KIDD: He passed it on to whoever	10	Intelligence that these people had gone to work or wanted
11	was by him.	11	to go to work and that the other people didn't want them to
12	MR MPOFU: Yes. Yes, and therefore one	12	go work. That's it.
13	would expect that insofar as the blocking of ways and	13	MR MPOFU: And that didn't apply to other
14	protecting the settlements, that the instructions would be	14	settlements?
15	similar. In other words there was nothing particularly	15	CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't hear it being
16	special about the people on the western settlement that	16	said to anyone else.
17	they needed special protection, different to those of	17	MR MPOFU: You don't know?
18	Nkaneng.	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't know.
19	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't agree because	19	MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright. Now there's
20	at scene 1 they were given other instructions. The TRT	20	also a suggestion which I want to put to you, that in
21	members were apart from the POP. They were given totally	21	actual fact this idea of the protection of the settlement
22	different instructions to what mine were.	22	was not your primary task. What would you say to that?
23	MR MPOFU: Ja.	23	CAPTAIN KIDD: I would say that's not
24	CAPTAIN KIDD: So I don't think it was	24	true.
25	the same.	25	MR MPOFU: If someone were to say to you
	Page 29355		Page 29357
1	MR MPOFU: No, no, maybe I'm asking a	1	according to your, or rather – okay, let me take one step
2	convoluted question. I'm saying to you when it came to the	2	back. You were aware of the plan to encircle the koppie?
3	need to block the way of the strikers in order to protect	3	CAPTAIN KIDD: To encircle the koppie?
4	residents, the same considerations would apply to the	4	MR MPOFU: Ja.
5	residents of the western settlement than any other	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
6	settlement, including Nkaneng, obviously. Correct?	6	MR MPOFU: You never heard of this? This
7	CAPTAIN KIDD: When the briefing was	7	is the first time you're hearing about it?
8	given by Colonel Scott, the only thing I heard about one	8	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
9	informal settlement was my informal settlement.	9	MR MPOFU: Were you aware of the plan,
10	MR MPOFU: Yes.	10	that there was a plan?
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't recall any other	11	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.
12	thing about saying that the people weren't allowed to go to	12	MR MPOFU: Ja, and you were not aware
13	other informal settlements.	13	that a version of that plan was surrounding the people
14	MR MPOFU: Yes. No, I'm not even saying	14	somehow?
15	that you heard it. I'm telling you that Captain Loest said	15	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, there was no thing to
16	that they too were asked to prevent the people from going	16	say to surround the whole koppie.
17	through. All I'm saying to you is that if there was a	17	MR MPOFU: Well, I'm telling you there
18	requirement to protect another settlement it would be	18	was. You can just say you were not aware of it if you're
19	similar to those of the western settlement. I mean you	19	not aware.
20	didn't know the people who were there. The same	20	CAPTAIN KIDD: I was not aware of it.
21	considerations would apply, correct?	21	MR MPOFU: Yes. Alright, and I'm going
22	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't agree.	22	to argue at the end of the case that people like yourself,
23	MR MPOFU: You think there would be	23	or like your unit, and the Nyalas and the barbed wire and
24	special measures for the people in one settlement as	24	all those things were part of a broader plan to surround
25	opposed to another settlement in terms of protection?	25	the area where the strikers were. What would you say to
	RCHIVE FOR JUSTICE	I	

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

	Page 29358			Page 29360
1	that?	1	were you at -	
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct.	2	CAPTAIN KIDD:	15th, Mr Chairman.
3	MR MPOFU: And one of the reasons I'm	3	CHAIRPERSON:	Sorry? On the 15th?
4	going to say that now pertaining to your unit is the fact	4	CAPTAIN KIDD:	15th. The morning of the
5	that actually your unit had the intention of advancing	5	15th.	
6	towards the koppie as opposed to standing still and	6	CHAIRPERSON:	You got there on the
7	protecting the settlement. What would you say to that?	7	morning of the 15th.	
8	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct.	8	CAPTAIN KIDD:	That's correct.
9	MR MPOFU: Okay, good. And the reason	9	CHAIRPERSON:	And when did you attend a
10	why you're saying that's not correct is because you can see	10		ever attend a JOCCOM meeting?
11	the –	11	CAPTAIN KIDD:	16th.
12	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, I think you should	12	CHAIRPERSON:	On the 16th.
13	make it clear to the witness, Mr Mpofu, which koppie you're	13	CAPTAIN KIDD:	6 o'clock the morning.
14	talking about.	14	CHAIRPERSON:	So you weren't aware of –
15	MR MPOFU: Yes.	15	or were you? I shouldn't as	k you leading questions. Were
16	CHAIRPERSON: Because koppie 3 only came	16	you aware before the morning	ng of the 16th what plans were on
17	into the picture at a fairly late stage.	17	the table, what was -	
18	MR MPOFU: Yes. No, fair enough. Fair	18	CAPTAIN KIDD:	Before the 16th?
19	enough. Yes, I think that's a fair comment. At this stage	19	CHAIRPERSON:	Ja, before you got there.
20	you would accept that koppie 3 was not part of the picture	20	CAPTAIN KIDD:	No.
21	until the people took refuge there. The concentration was	21	CHAIRPERSON:	So all you know about is
22	on koppie 1 and 2, the big one and the little smaller one	22	what you - would it be corre	ect to say that all you know is
23	next to it, correct?	23	what was discussed at the fi	irst JOCCOM meeting you attended
24	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	24	at 6 o'clock on the Thursday	/ morning –
25	MR MPOFU: Yes, so when I'm saying your	25	CAPTAIN KIDD:	That's correct –
1 2 3 4	intention or your plan was to approach the koppie, I'm talking really about the big koppie, or you can include koppie 2 as well, the small - the big crowd. That was your actual intention.	1 2 3 4	meeting at 1:30 because y CAPTAIN KIDD:	 and what happened weren't at the second JOCCOM ou were out in the field. That's correct, Mr
5	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it wasn't.	5	Chairman.	
6	MR MPOFU: That's not correct? And the	6	CHAIRPERSON:	And you then received the
7	reason why you're saying it's not correct is because you	7	briefing that you told us at	
8	accept that that would be incompatible with an intention to	8	CAPTAIN KIDD:	That's correct.
9	stand still and protect the informal settlement, correct?	9	CHAIRPERSON:	So your knowledge of what
10	CAPTAIN KIDD: No –	10	the plans were before that	•
11	MR MPOFU: Because if you are approaching	11	CAPTAIN KIDD:	That's correct, Mr
12	the koppie you'd be leaving that informal settlement	12	Chairman.	
13	vulnerable, correct?	13	CHAIRPERSON:	Thank you. Where were you
14	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	14	stationed on the 15th actua	
15	MR MPOFU: Yes.	15	CAPTAIN KIDD:	On the 15th, forward
16	CHAIRPERSON: Can I interpose and ask a	16	-	under the command of another
17	question –	17	brigadier.	
18	MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you, Chairperson.	18	CHAIRPERSON:	Yes, who then, who wasn't
19	CHAIRPERSON: - which relates to what	19	there on the Thursday as f	
20	you're asking about but is actually something that arises	20	CAPTAIN KIDD:	No.
21	before that. When did you actually get to Marikana? You	21		Thank you, Chairperson. Would
22	were deployed there from -	22	it surprise you if I told you	•
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: The 15th –	23	statement you didn't say a	nything about protecting any
Detil	CHAIRPERSON: - whatever the appropriate	24	settlement?	
24				
25	word is, there from your normal position. Remind me where	25	CAPTAIN KIDD:	In my September statement?

	Page 29362		Page 29364
1	MR MPOFU: Yes.	1	statement. What is mentioned is a potential advance
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's the same statement	2	towards the hill.
3	that was made in August.	3	CAPTAIN KIDD: As I mentioned earlier,
4	MR MPOFU: Yes. I think yes, it's a	4	this statement was made in connection to a police docket,
5	transcript of it's TTT8. I'm assuming, Chairperson, I'm	5	it wasn't made to explain everything that was to be said in
6	sorry, I'm not familiar with some of these. I think it's a	6	a commission like this.
7	transcript –	7	MR MPOFU: Yes. No, it's fine, so you
8	CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible]	8	could leave out a few unimportant things, but you couldn't
9	MR MPOFU: 8.2, thank you, which is the –	9	leave out the most important thing, which is why you were
10	[09:28] CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, I marked mine	10	there, why that basic line was formed in the first place.
11	TTT8.2, which is the typed version –	11	That's the most important, if you had to write one sentence
12	MR MPOFU: Yes, that's correct.	12	that's what you would write because that's what you were
13	CHAIRPERSON: And the hand-written	13	there for.
14	version is TT8.1.	14	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, if I had to write
15	MR MPOFU: Yes, and point 2 is the	15	every single thing in a statement for the docket the
16	transcript of the hand-written version. That's correct,	16	statement will be quite long, so I thought what things that
17	yes it is. Captain, you are quite correct, yes. It's a	17	I thought was important for the police docket, I put in the
18	version of your - so you can use either one, we can use	18	statement.
19	let's say your August statement, the hand-written	19	MR MPOFU: So you left out the most
20	statement. I'm saying would it surprise you if I say in	20	important fact, the most important reason why you were
21	that statement there's nothing about the protection of a	21	there, in the interest of saving paper.
22	settlement?	22	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, you think it was an
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.	23	important thing, I don't think it was.
24	MR MPOFU: It wouldn't surprise you.	24	MR MPOFU: You don't think that was the
25	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, because I know I	25	very essence of the reason why your basic line was formed
1	Page 29363	1	Page 29365
1	didn't mention it.	1	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement?
2	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually	2	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened
2 3	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then	2 3	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it.
2 3 4	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely –	2 3 4	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9
2 3 4 5	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt	2 3 4 5	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no
2 3 4 5 6	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at	2 3 4 5 6	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We
2 3 4 5 6 7	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly	2 3 4 5 6 7	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	<pre>was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes.</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	<pre>was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk,</pre>
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to find a nice dirt road where we can get quick access to the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So why did you say you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to find a nice dirt road where we can get quick access to the koppie if needed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to find a nice dirt road where we can get quick access to the koppie if needed. MR MPOFU: Yes, but you understand the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So why did you say you proceeded to walk towards the hill if you did not proceeded
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to find a nice dirt road where we can get quick access to the koppie if needed.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So why did you say you proceeded to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Yes, but if that was actually your reason of existence, of that line of yours, then surely – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I'm sorry to interrupt you. In fact you said something different. Look at paragraph 4 of TTT8.1, and I think it's the same, exactly the same wording in TTT8.2. MR MPOFU: Yes. Paragraph 4, you say there "We were instructed to cover the western side of the hill to find a place to stand where we could gain quick access to the hill if required." So in other words your intention was exactly - what you've said is incorrect, which I've put; your intention was to advance towards the hill, which is a far cry from staying put and protecting the settlement. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. That was what was said to us in the morning. We were just to go to forward holding area 2 as a reserve reaction group, to find a nice dirt road where we can get quick access to the koppie if needed. MR MPOFU: Yes, but you understand the thrust of my question to you is that what you want us now	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	was to allegedly protect the informal settlement? CAPTAIN KIDD: Because nothing happened there, that's why I didn't mention it. MR MPOFU: Let's then jump to paragraph 9 of the same statement. Here now you actually – it's no longer just an intention, you say what happened. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's what written there, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja. but is that what happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: We proceeded to walk, that's how I gave instructions to members, form the basic line, to walk towards the hill area. MR MPOFU: No, Captain, please. "We proceeded to walk towards the hill in the line facing the hill." In real life is that what actually happened? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So why did you say you proceeded to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill if you did not proceed to walk towards the hill? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, when

ARCHIVE FOR JUSTICE

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Pretoria

		1	
	Page 29366		Page 29368
1	carried on walking forward.	1	simple statement; if somebody is not only poised but
2	MR MPOFU: Captain Kidd, please. That	2	actually approaches the hill, the koppies, the relevant
3	sentence which you wrote and put under oath, would you like	3	koppies that we spoke about, you approached those koppies,
4	to amend it or is it a correct statement of fact?	4	that means you are leaving out the squatter camp. You and
5	CAPTAIN KIDD: It's a correct statement.	5	I have agreed about this earlier.
6	MR MPOFU: Okay fine. So as I was saying	6	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Mr Mpofu, if you saw,
7	earlier, not only was your instruction and your intention	7	if you were here on last week Thursday and I described how
8	to proceed towards the hill as opposed to standing still	8	I walked forward, then you would have seen how the movement
9	and protecting the settlement, actually that's what you	9	went from when we disembarked from the vehicles, made the
10	did. You proceeded towards the hill. Am I right?	10	line and walked towards the hills. I don't know if you
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: As you can see there was	11	were here Thursday that you saw on the presentation how it
12	another statement made, a consolidated statement where it	12	was shown.
13	was said earlier by Mr Chairman that if things were left	13	MR MPOFU: No, it doesn't matter where I
14	out you added it in the statement. That's why you can see	14	was Thursday. I've been to that hill. All I'm saying to
15	by that statement that things that I did not add in this	15	you is that – and you agreed with me earlier - is that an
16	statement were added in that statement.	16	approach that goes towards the hill is incompatible with a
17	MR MPOFU: No, that's not good enough.	17	statement that you want us to believe that your job was to
18	This is not something that was left out, this is something	18	guard the informal settlement. And you agreed with me
19	that is here.	19	earlier, a few questions ago about that and that's why you
20	CAPTAIN KIDD: We did, we made a basic	20	said when I said to you, you were not going to stand there,
21	line and we walked towards the hill. That is what's	21	you were going towards the hill, you said no, that I was
22	written there. That's what we did do.	22	wrong, and I said to you the reason why you're saying I'm
23	MR MPOFU: As written in the statement.	23	wrong is because those two are incompatible, and you said
24 25	CAPTAIN KIDD: As written in the statement.	24 25	yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, maybe I misunderstood
25	statement.	20	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, maybe I misunderstood
	Page 29367		Page 29369
1	MR MPOFU: Yes, so then you'd agree with	1	your, the question that you put, but I said when we
2	me that not only did you, as I earlier said, poise yourself	2	disembarked the vehicle we made the line, we walked towards
3	for a movement forward towards the hill, that actually is	-	
	·····, ·····, ·····, ·····, ·····,	3	the hill, and as I mentioned earlier, if you saw on
4	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is	3 4	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the
4 5	5		-
	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the	4	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the
5	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that?	4 5	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk
5 6 7 8	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't	4 5 6 7 8	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill.
5 6 7 8 9	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill.	4 5 6 7 8 9	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that
5 6 7 8 9 10	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No.	4 5 7 8 9 10	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed
5 6 7 8 9 10 11	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are	4 5 7 8 9 10 11	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill.	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you -
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain –	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about,
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning	4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was quite a distance that the people	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was to instruct them to stand still.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people must be asked to disarm and then be allowed to proceed.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was quite a distance that the people had to walk before I was to instruct them to stand still. I intended the position, as it was put by Mr Chairman, so	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people must be asked to disarm and then be allowed to proceed. Correct?
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was to instruct them to stand still.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people must be asked to disarm and then be allowed to proceed.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was quite a distance that the people had to walk before I was to instruct them to stand still. I intended the position, as it was put by Mr Chairman, so when we were proceeding there we were, we were proceeding	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people must be asked to disarm and then be allowed to proceed. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	what you did, and you've already agreed that that is incompatible - you've agreed that that forward movement is incompatible with standing still and protecting the squatter camp. Do you still agree with that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't say, I didn't agree by saying that we walked forward towards the hill. MR MPOFU: No. CAPTAIN KIDD: Here it's the - you are asking me something that was written in the statement, did I proceed to the hill, and I said we did proceed to the hill. MR MPOFU: No, Captain – CAPTAIN KIDD: As it was indicated before is that when we made the basic line it was at the beginning of that informal settlement, as I showed last week Thursday. Then there was quite a distance that the people had to walk before I was to instruct them to stand still. I intended the position, as it was put by Mr Chairman, so when we were proceeding there we were, we were proceeding towards the hill as it was stated in the statement.	4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Thursday from one of the slides, while walking towards the hill to our intended position, that's when the things happened over the radio and I made the decision to walk further. There was nowhere where it was said to me to walk towards the hill. MR MPOFU: Anyway okay, I'll leave that for argument as well. And at some stage you instructed your members to keep the line, in other words to remain, to keep the line intact, let me put it that way, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, and according to you - let's now forget that I'm disputing your version about, let's assume that you were there to protect the informal settlement for the purposes of the next question. Your intention and your instructions from above and which you also relayed to the people below you, was that the people must be asked to disarm and then be allowed to proceed. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Anyton and then be allowed to proceed. COrrect? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And the majority of them did

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Pretoria

	Page 29370		Page 29372
1	MR MPOFU: In fact all of them did that –	1	people will be unarmed, others might voluntarily surrender
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: All of them that – anyone	2	their arms, but you must arrest them nevertheless?
3	that came past us wasn't allowed to go with any weapons.	3	CAPTAIN KIDD: I think at different times
4	MR MPOFU: Yes, and how many hundreds of	4	there were different things said but at the briefing at
5	people passed you, approximately?	5	half past 2 it was said that if they were unarmed and they
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count them.	6	lay down their weapons they were allowed to proceed.
7	MR MPOFU: But ja, roughly.	7	MR MPOFU: Let them go.
8	CAPTAIN KIDD: Over 100.	8	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
9	MR MPOFU: Over 100.	9	MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the point I'm
10	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	10	making, ja. So we can accept that SAPS' goal was for those
11	MR MPOFU: Okay, so where were those 100	11	people who are either unarmed or have surrendered their
12	or 200 arms? Let's assume each one had only one, what	12	arms they must be let go.
13	happened to them?	13	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that's not say SAPS'
14	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't know what happened	14	goal, that was my briefing.
15	to them.	15	MR MPOFU: Well, are you a member of
16	MR MPOFU: Well, when was the last time	16	SAPS?
17	that you saw these arms?	17	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, but if you say SAPS
18	CAPTAIN KIDD: I saw some of the members	18	then it can include everybody.
19	were placing arms in a certain place but I don't know what	19	MR MPOFU: Ja, but how do you know what
20	happened to them after that.	20	includes or doesn't include? As far as you know that was
21	MR MPOFU: In a kind of pile?	21	what was said to you.
22	CAPTAIN KIDD: Sorry?	22	CAPTAIN KIDD: I can only answer what was
23	MR MPOFU: A pile of arms.	23	said to me at the briefing.
24	CAPTAIN KIDD: I wouldn't say a pile,	24	MR MPOFU: Ja.
25	there was a couple put in that area.	25	CAPTAIN KIDD: So if you can say what was
	Page 29371		Page 29373
1	Page 29371 MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind	1	Page 29373 said to me to inform my members, that's correct.
1		1 2	
	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind		said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now?
2	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100?	2 3	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying.
2	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not	2 3	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now?
2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons	2 3 4	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes.
2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay	2 3 4 5	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw
2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the	2 3 4 5 6	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there	2 3 4 5 6 7	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU:Ja, but it must be some kindof pile, or were they in a row of 100?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, what I said was noteveryone that passed had weapons. Those that had weaponswere told to lay them down. Some of the people just laytheir weapons where they were and they were shouted by thepolice to lay the weapons. they just lay them down thereand then they proceeded through.MR MPOFU:What proportion were unarmed?CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't count how many.MR MPOFU:Ja, I know.CAPTAIN KIDD:A small proportion.MR MPOFU:Did you say 30%? It could	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU:Ja, but it must be some kindof pile, or were they in a row of 100?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, what I said was noteveryone that passed had weapons. Those that had weaponswere told to lay them down. Some of the people just laytheir weapons where they were and they were shouted by thepolice to lay the weapons, they just lay them down thereand then they proceeded through.MR MPOFU:What proportion were unarmed?CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't count how many.MR MPOFU:Ja, I know.CAPTAIN KIDD:A small proportion.MR MPOFU:Did you say 30%? It couldhave been that.Ja, okay. So you know that I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU:Ja, but it must be some kindof pile, or were they in a row of 100?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, what I said was noteveryone that passed had weapons. Those that had weaponswere told to lay them down. Some of the people just laytheir weapons where they were and they were shouted by thepolice to lay the weapons. they just lay them down thereand then they proceeded through.MR MPOFU:What proportion were unarmed?CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't count how many.MR MPOFU:Ja, I know.CAPTAIN KIDD:A small proportion.MR MPOFU:Maybe 30%?CAPTAIN KIDD:Did you say 30%? It couldhave been that.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Ja, okay. So you know that Iact for the people who were arrested eventually?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons, you must still arrest them for illegal gathering?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja. Now from what you are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons, you must still arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: In the morning of the 16th
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja. Now from what you are telling me then nobody said to you these people who are	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons, you must still arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: In the morning of the 16th in that JOCCOM meeting it was said, I remember one of the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja. Now from what you are telling me then nobody said to you these people who are either unarmed or who have surrendered their arms would be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons, you must still arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: In the morning of the 16th in that JOCCOM meeting it was said, I remember one of the things that was said was the plan, if it was not that the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja. Now from what you are telling me then nobody said to you these people who are either unarmed or who have surrendered their arms would be targets for arrest? Nobody said that to you?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	said to me to inform my members, that's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, that's what I'm saying. Do you agree now? CAPTAIN KIDD: That was said to me, yes. MR MPOFU: Ja, ja. Now as far as you saw when it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobody said to you look even if these people surrender and even if they are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: Like I said earlier, it could have been said earlier in one of the other briefings. I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all the other instructions were null and void. They were changed. MR MPOFU: No, okay at the half past 2 meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said to you that irrespective of whether these people are armed or are unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons, you must still arrest them for illegal gathering? CAPTAIN KIDD: In the morning of the 16th in that JOCCOM meeting it was said, I remember one of the things that was said was the plan, if it was not that the people lay down their weapons, it was disputed and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Ja, but it must be some kind of pile, or were they in a row of 100? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said was not everyone that passed had weapons. Those that had weapons were told to lay them down. Some of the people just lay their weapons where they were and they were shouted by the police to lay the weapons, they just lay them down there and then they proceeded through. MR MPOFU: What proportion were unarmed? CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't count how many. MR MPOFU: Ja, I know. CAPTAIN KIDD: A small proportion. MR MPOFU: Maybe 30%? CAPTAIN KIDD: Did you say 30%? It could have been that. MR MPOFU: Ja, okay. So you know that I act for the people who were arrested eventually? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja. Now from what you are telling me then nobody said to you these people who are either unarmed or who have surrendered their arms would be targets for arrest? Nobody said that to you? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand. When	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU:Yes, that's what I'm saying.Do you agree now?CAPTAIN KIDD:That was said to me, yes.MR MPOFU:Ja, ja. Now as far as you sawwhen it came to the - or let me put it like this; nobodysaid to you look even if these people surrender and even ifthey are unarmed, you must arrest them for illegalgathering?CAPTAIN KIDD:Like I said earlier, itcould have been said earlier in one of the other briefings.I don't remember who but at the half past 2 meeting all theother instructions were null and void. They were changed.MR MPOFU:No, okay at the half past 2meeting or any other meeting under the sun nobody said toyou that irrespective of whether these people are armed orare unarmed or whether they've surrendered their weapons,you must still arrest them for illegal gathering?CAPTAIN KIDD:In the morning of the 16thin that JOCCOM meeting it was said, I remember one of thethings that was said was the plan, if it was not that thepeople lay down their weapons, it was disputed anddiscussed already in this Commission, at 9 o'clock, then

RCHIVE

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

	Page 29374		Page 29376
	in Kidd, can you please 1		
2 answer the question?	2		No-one said it to me
	m answering the	j j	
4 question.	4		Thank you. Did anyone say to
	ot talking about 5		whether the people disarm or are
6 whether –	6	•	arrest them for public violence or
	ou asked me when, did I 7		
8 hear if it was said.	8		No, I don't recall anyone
9 MR MPOFU: Yes.	9	, <u> </u>	
	nd I'm telling you now it 10		And you are aware that some of
11 was said in the 6 o'clock meetin	5		rrounded - now moving to koppie 3, or
	o, you're not answering 12		
13 my question and it's either beca			Are you moving away from
14 answer it or I have not asked it		I	
15 put it again?	15		No, it's the same point,
	kay. 16		
	I know that there was, I 17		Are you moving away from
18 think it was called disperse, disa			g people who are disarmed or not
19 arrest was part of the broader p			
20 asking you about, okay. I'm sa			No, I'm not, but -
21 carefully - at no stage did some			Are you still busy with
22 irrespective of whether the strik		·	
23 are unarmed or have laid down			Yes, Chairperson.
24 nevertheless arrest them for ille			I see, alright, because
25 said that to you?	25	5 I've got a question I was	ni to ask dut –
	Page 29375		Page 29377
1 CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr	Mpofu, you know, if you 1	MR MPOFU:	Yes, Chair, I'll indicate -
2 say anyone, I don't know what y	ou're meaning by anyone. 2	CHAIRPERSON:	Maybe you'll ask it before
3 Like I said, it was said in the me	eting which I referred 3	I get a chance.	
4 to, as you said the SAPS –	4	MR MPOFU:	Yes, I'll indicate,
5 MR MPOFU: To you	ı. 5	6 Chairperson. You are a	aware as yourself now from what you
6 CAPTAIN KIDD: - to	b everyone, to everyone 6	witnessed that the peop	ple who were surrounded in koppie 3,
7 that was there and I was part of	that meeting. So if you 7	that at least some of th	nem surrendered their arms, correct?
8 can look at that, if it was said to	me, yes it was said 8	CAPTAIN KIDD:	That's correct.
9 there.	9	MR MPOFU:	And some of them were unarmed,
10 MR MPOFU: And it	was said you must 10) correct? Just like the 3	30% that you observed the other
11 arrest unarmed strikers?	11	l side.	
12 CAPTAIN KIDD: It	was said once the plan 12	2 CAPTAIN KIDD:	No, I don't know who was
13 was to disperse, encircle, disarm	and arrest, that's what 13	3 unarmed, I can't give a	in answer on that.
14 they said.	14		But you can't that they were
15 MR MPOFU: Everyt	•		
16 CAPTAIN KIDD: Th	at is what was said in 16		
17 the morning.	17	MR MPOFU:	Yes. Okay, so let's then
18 MR MPOFU: Yes.	18		who had surrendered their arms. In
	rt of the plan.		o load them into the Canters,
/ 1 / 202 54	it was said in the 20		
21 morning. Was it said you must a	10		
22 CAPTAIN KIDD: No			Or you observed them being
	you please answer the 23		
24 question? Did anyone at any sta	ge say to you, you must 24	CAPTAIN KIDD:	No, I didn't.
	//\		
25 arrest unarmed strikers or those		5 MR MPOFU:	You didn't see anyone being

	Page 29378		Page 29380
1	loaded into vans.	1	was our responsibility to protect the settlement from
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: I wasn't there at that	2	attack by anyone" - so that indicates that as early as
3	time.	3	November 2012 you were already saying that part of your
4	MR MPOFU: Okay, but do you know that the	4	brief was to protect the informal settlement.
5	rule that you were given, namely that those who surrender	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
6	or are unarmed should be allowed to go home. Do you know	6	CHAIRPERSON: Alright. Then it goes on -
7	any reason why it was altered in relation to the people	7	"and to disarm any armed protestors going past the line and
8	that I represent?	8	arrest them."
9	[09:48] CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't.	9	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
10	MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chair. Yes, I'm	10	CHAIRPERSON: In other words if they were
11	going to -	11	disarmed you had to arrest them.
12	CHAIRPERSON: There seems to be a	12	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
13	conflict between two statements that you made on this	13	CHAIRPERSON: Then we look at the
14	point. I would like to put them to you. The first is	14	statement that you made in this month, May 2012, that's
15	exhibit HHH12. That's in the little binder we were given.	15	UUU2, paragraph 6. There again you talk about the briefing
16	-		
	It's 2.3. I don't know whether you've got the binder. I	16	you got from Colonel Scott and towards the end you say,
17	take it you've got HHH12. That's the statement that you	17	five lines from the foot of that paragraph, "The members were to protect the informal settlement from attack."
18	made on the 14th of November 2012. Remember you made a	18	•
19	handwritten statement in August, it was typed in September	19	That's what you said in your November statement 2012 as
20	and then two months later in November, you made a further	20	well. "The members would also disarm and confiscate any
21	typed statement, which –	21	dangerous weapons in their possession of the strikers that
22	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr	22	would be approaching the line and allow them to proceed."
23	Chairman.	23	So the apparent difference between the November 2012
24	CHAIRPERSON: - begins with the words,	24	statement and the May 2014 statement is your instructions
25	"This is a further statement to that which I made on 17	25	according to the November statement were to disarm the
	Page 29379		Page 29381
1	August 2012." That's obviously the handwritten statement.	1	5
	August 2012. That's obviously the handwitten statement.	•	people and thereafter allow them to proceed, and the May
2	"The purpose of this further statement is to address	2	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you
2 3			
	"The purpose of this further statement is to address	2	2014 statement says you were to - sorry, May 2014 says you
	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to	2 3	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them
3 4	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before."	2 3 4	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest
3 4 5	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent
3 4 5 6	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in	2 3 4 5 6	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy?
3 4 5 6 7	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you.	2 3 4 5 6 7	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr
3 4 5 6 7 8	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific
3 4 5 6 7 8 9	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from
3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the Following, "I attended the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 "The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months 	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line".
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down
3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement
3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned –
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30 phase 3 would be implemented where the barbed wire would be	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned – CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not mentioned both
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30 phase 3 would be implemented where the barbed wire would be deployed and the protestors disarmed and arrested. The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned – CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not mentioned both together –
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30 phase 3 would be implemented where the barbed wire would be deployed and the protestors disarmed and arrested. The specific brief to my team was to look after the informal	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned both together – CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned in
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30 phase 3 would be implemented where the barbed wire would be deployed and the protestors disarmed and arrested. The specific brief to my team was to look after the informal settlement situated at the western side by making a basic	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned – CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not mentioned in your 2014 statement.
3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	"The purpose of this further statement is to address specific questions now put to me that had not been put to me before." CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: You've got the statement in front of you. CAPTAIN KIDD: I've got it. CHAIRPERSON: Right. Now if you then turn to paragraph 8, which is on the third page of that statement, you will see the following, "I attended the briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30." Now this is November 2012, two months after the event - three months really - things I take it are reasonably fresh in your memory. Is that correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right. "I attended a briefing called by Colonel Scott at 14:30 at forward holding area 1. Colonel Scott briefed us that at 15:30 phase 3 would be implemented where the barbed wire would be deployed and the protestors disarmed and arrested. The specific brief to my team was to look after the informal settlement situated at the western side by making a basic line in front of it facing the kopples. The basic line was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	2014 statement says you were to – sorry, May 2014 says you had to disarm them, confiscate the weapons and allow them to proceed. November 2012 says disarm them and arrest them. Now those - can you explain the apparent discrepancy? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, let me explain, Mr Chairman. The November statement, there's two specific words that I can see in the both. The November one, the one that the Chairman mentioned first says "settlement from attack," okay that's in both, "by anyone and to disarm any armed protestor going past the line" - going past the line - whereas the third statement says "approaching the line". So in other words those that approached the line, put down their weapons, were allowed to pass, but in that statement it's written those that obviously didn't want to put down the weapons and passed our line were to be disarmed using any means, and arrested. CHAIRPERSON: That's not mentioned – CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not mentioned in your 2014 statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, it's not –

		1	
1	Page 29382 talks about disarming and confiscating people admittedly as	1	Page 29384 I know you were not part of, they sort of turned back. You
2	you said approaching the line, but it doesn't say and also	2	know that.
3	to arrest people who -	3	CAPTAIN KIDD: I know there was a large
4	CAPTAIN KIDD: Would pass the line with	4	group of people that had gathered behind me.
4 5		5	MR MPOFU: Yes.
	the weapons - CHAIRPERSON: Pass the line and then	6	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.
6		7	
7	would have to be disarmed. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, it doesn't.	, i	5
8		8	have come to your direction, others might have gone to
9	CHAIRPERSON: That point is not made	9	koppie 3, of that group. You saw that. That would have
10	there.	10	happened in front of you.
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, but like I said the	11	CAPTAIN KIDD: No -
12	explanation I can give is those were the two words. The	12	MR MPOFU: That some would come towards
13	one was where they pass and the other one was approaching.	13	the informal settlement, others would proceed towards -
14	CHAIRPERSON: So in other words your	14	CAPTAIN KIDD: No I can't say that. I
15	instruction was twofold as far as armed strikers were	15	can't, I didn't see that. I saw people running in the far
16	concerned. Those who don't pass the line, you just disarm	16	distance. That was very far -
17	them and let them go.	17	MR MPOFU: Yes.
18	CAPTAIN KIDD: Which everyone did.	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: - but to say that they
19	CHAIRPERSON: Ja, those who do pass the	19	came around, or they came there, I can't say that.
20	line, you disarm and arrest them.	20	MR MPOFU: Okay, no, what I'm getting at,
21	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr	21	Captain, is simply that between the group of people who
22	Chairman.	22	took refuge at koppie 3 and those who might have chosen to
23	CHAIRPERSON: I see. Alright.	23	walk around towards the informal settlement, there was no
24	MR MPOFU: Ja, but alright, look, putting	24	difference, it was just a matter of coincidence.
25	aside that discrepancy, you do accept that - well, firstly,	25	CAPTAIN KIDD: Oh yes, yes I agree.
	Page 29383		Page 29385
1	even at best for you, did you go to Roots?	1	MR MPOFU: Ja, and therefore to treat
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I did go to Roots.	2	them differently would be just arbitrary, just out of pure
3	MR MPOFU: Yes, so even at best for you	3	luck. If I happen to have gone straight towards the koppie
4	this version about protecting the informal settlement came	4	then I might get arrested. If I've taken a slightly
5	after Roots, correct? Or as far as the statements are	5	leftwards turn towards the settlement then I'll go home.
6	concerned.	6	That's really the reality.
7	CAPTAIN KIDD: As far as the statements	7	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't agree.
8	are concerned, that's correct.	8	MR MPOFU: No. You and I -
9	MR MPOFU: Ja. Right. So if the	9	CAPTAIN KIDD: Can I explain why I don't
10	instruction, or the attitude - I think let's call it that -	10	agree?
11	if the attitude that people who were not in possession of	11	MR MPOFU: No, first let me - yes, I'll
12	arms or had surrendered their arms should be allowed to go	12	give you a chance to explain, but I just want to recap.
13	home, if that changed somewhere along the line, you don't	13	You have agreed with me -
14	know why. You can't give us a logical reason why it might	14	MS BALOYI: Chairperson, the witness
15	have changed.	15	should be afforded the opportunity to explain when he asks
15		16	to.
16	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.		
	CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: It might have applied to	17	MR MPOFU: I've just said I'm going to
16		17 18	MR MPOFU: I've just said I'm going to afford him an opportunity.
16 17	MR MPOFU: It might have applied to		
16 17 18	MR MPOFU: It might have applied to certain strikers and not any other strikers.	18	afford him an opportunity.
16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: It might have applied to certain strikers and not any other strikers. CAPTAIN KIDD: I can't give an	18 19	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed
16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: It might have applied to certain strikers and not any other strikers. CAPTAIN KIDD: I can't give an explanation.	18 19 20	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed first to -
16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: It might have applied to certain strikers and not any other strikers. CAPTAIN KIDD: I can't give an explanation. MR MPOFU: And you accept that some of	18 19 20 21	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed first to - CHAIRPERSON: Give him a chance to give
 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 	MR MPOFU:It might have applied tocertain strikers and not any other strikers.CAPTAIN KIDD:I can't give anexplanation.MR MPOFU:And you accept that some ofthe people that came past you, your group, were the people	18 19 20 21 22	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed first to - CHAIRPERSON: Give him a chance to give his explanation and then we can - you could put your next
 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 	MR MPOFU:It might have applied tocertain strikers and not any other strikers.CAPTAIN KIDD:I can't give anexplanation.MR MPOFU:And you accept that some ofthe people that came past you, your group, were the peoplewho had - and this you might know with the benefit of	18 19 20 21 22 23	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed first to - CHAIRPERSON: Give him a chance to give his explanation and then we can - you could put your next question if you still want to put it.
 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 	MR MPOFU:It might have applied tocertain strikers and not any other strikers.CAPTAIN KIDD:I can't give anexplanation.MR MPOFU:And you accept that some ofthe people that came past you, your group, were the peoplewho had - and this you might know with the benefit ofhindsight or you might not know - that the latter group had	 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 	afford him an opportunity. MS BALOYI: No, he should be allowed first to - CHAIRPERSON: Give him a chance to give his explanation and then we can - you could put your next question if you still want to put it. MR MPOFU: [Microphone off, inaudible]

1	Page 29386 not a waste of time. We don't know it's a waste of time.	1	Page 29388 weapons and then there were certain shots fired. So that
2	Let's hear what the explanation is first. It may be a very	2	still is in dispute, but that would be my reason. So out
3	valuable explanation he can give us.	3	of all the things I would agree, but that one I won't.
4	CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, you asked if it	4	MR MPOFU: Yes.
5	could be the same people that should be treated the same.	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's why Striker Mpofu
6	The things that happened at koppie 3 were, first of all	6	would have been arrested.
7	what I witnessed is that the shots that were fired in our	7	MR MPOFU: Yes, because you are saying
8	direction that we thought came from the strikers, the	8	Striker Mpofu - so are you saying all the people who
9	aggressive manner in which they approached certain members,	9	coincidentally ended up at koppie 3 attacked the police?
10	so those - that's my explanation to saying that I don't	10	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm not saying that.
11	think that the two groups were the same or that they should		
12	be treated the same.	11	5 5 5
		12	that all the people who went to koppie 3 did not respond
13	MR MPOFU: Ja, as I suspected you didn't	13	when they were asked to surrender their arms, they did not
14	understand my question, that's why I was trying to explain	14	do so?
15	it to you. I'm saying to you that you and I have agreed	15	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm not saying that, I
16	that - we've agreed that if someone was coming from the	16	didn't see -
17	direction of the big koppie, as to whether they would	17	MR MPOFU: You're not saying that?
18	proceed straight westwards towards koppie 3, or they would	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't see everyone.
19	veer slightly more leftwards towards where you were, was	19	MR MPOFU: Yes. So the probability is
20	just a matter of coincidence.	20	that among those people were people who behaved exactly in
21	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	21	the same way as the people you were faced with where you
22	MR MPOFU: Yes. Now I'm saying that	22	said place down your arms, they placed down their arms and
23	coincidence, if I'm the same striker - Striker Mpofu - as	23	they went home. That's the probability.
24	to whether I went straight, I went to koppie 3 or I went	24	CAPTAIN KIDD: According to what the
25	towards where you are was just a matter of pure chance.	25	people said - it could be the possibility, yes.
	Page 29387		Page 29389
1	Page 29387 CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	1	Page 29389 MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you
1 2	-	1 2	5
	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.		MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making	2	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar
2 3	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come	2 3	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that
2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have	2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police
2 3 4 5	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct?	2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that
2 3 4 5 6	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know.
2 3 4 5 6 7	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, as	2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, same	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:And you - what I'm saying to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:And you - what I'm saying toyou is that you are not arms or any reason why I, Striker	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:And you - what I'm saying toyou is that you are not aware of any reason why I, StrikerMpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:And you - what I'm saying toyou is that you are not aware of any reason why I, StrikerMpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder chargesand all sorts of things, or wether I just went home	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Yes, but the point I'm makingis that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had cometowards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would havebeen home and dry, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:But if by pure coincidence, asyou and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and gettrapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested.Same guy, sameconditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, butthose would be my two different fates.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:And you - what I'm saying toyou is that you are not aware of any reason why I, StrikerMpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder chargesand all sorts of things, or whether I just went homebecause I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates, correct?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the firearms belonged to must have been the people on the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not correct. As I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the firearms belonged to must have been the people on the koppie, the strikers.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not correct. As I said at the question, as I explained myself, those people	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the firearms belonged to must have been the people on the koppie, the strikers. MR MPOFU: Yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not correct. As I said at the question, as I explained myself, those people that remained on the koppie, according to myself didn't want to leave. They stayed there and then there were certain incidents where they charged at the police. They	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the firearms belonged to must have been the people on the koppie, the strikers. MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: The Mpofu 2.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Yes, but the point I'm making is that if in that matter of pure chance, if I had come towards you unarmed, or I'd put my arms down, I would have been home and dry, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: But if by pure coincidence, as you and I have agreed, I had chosen to go straight and get trapped in koppie 3, I would be arrested. Same guy, same conditions, same no arms or have surrender the arms, but those would be my two different fates. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you - what I'm saying to you is that you are not aware of any reason why I, Striker Mpofu, whether I am today a person facing murder charges and all sorts of things, or whether I just went home because I went past Captain Kidd, there is no logical reason why the same me would have those different fates, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not correct. As I said at the question, as I explained myself, those people that remained on the koppie, according to myself didn't want to leave. They stayed there and then there were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Yes, and on top of that, you are aware now - or you should be - that the police insofar as there were shots fired, the police have conceded that that may have been shots that came from the police themselves, so-called friendly fire. I accept that at that stage you didn't know. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't know, but I also know that there was firearms found on the koppie as well. MR MPOFU: Yes, but do you accept that the police have conceded that the fire that was experienced there may have been friendly fire, in other words fire coming from other police? CAPTAIN KIDD: I accept that, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes. So even that distinguishing factor between Striker Mpofu 1 and Striker Mpofu 2 might be a neutral fact, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it's not correct because there was firearms found, so to say who the firearms belonged to must have been the people on the koppie, the strikers. MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: The Mpofu 2. MR MPOFU: Yes.

	Page 29390		Page 29392
1	you -	1	CHAIRPERSON: One appears to have had a
2	MR MPOFU: Sorry.	2	full magazine. I take it one assumes nothing was fired
3	CHAIRPERSON: There were a number of	3	from it.
4	people on koppie 3, quite a - I think well over a hundred	4	MR MPOFU: Yes.
5	strikers according to the evidence.	5	CHAIRPERSON: The other one, as far as I
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: 200.	6	remember –
7	CHAIRPERSON: I say well over a hundred	7	MR MPOFU: Eight.
8	on koppie 3, and according to exhibit L three pistols were	8	CHAIRPERSON: - held eight and there was
9	found. There may have been other firearms of course as	9	one -
10	well, but all the casings that were found, all the	10	MR MPOFU: Missing.
11	"doppies" that were found on the koppie were fired from	11	CHAIRPERSON: - one left. So indications
12	police firearms according to the ballistics. So certainly	12	were that it probably fired seven.
13	of the pistols that were fired, one appears to have fired I	13	MR MPOFU: Ja.
14	think about seven shots, the second one appears to have	14	CHAIRPERSON: And the other one appears
15	fired one and the third one the magazine was full. So if	15	to have fired one.
16	those pistols were the only firearms in possession of the	16	MR MPOFU: Ja.
17	strikers, a maximum of eight shots were fired. There is a	17	CHAIRPERSON: Because there were seven
18	possibility that there were other striker firearms as well,	18	left I think. So, anyway, it doesn't matter whether eight
19	but if so, they must have somehow got them past the people	19	were fired or nine were fired or -
20	who searched them, or who was supposed to have searched	20	MR MPOFU: Ja.
21	them when they exited, and in any event, I take it not many	21	CHAIRPERSON: - it's that order of -
22	shots - extra shots could have been fired because you would	22	MR MPOFU: Yes, correct.
23	have expected some "doppies" from firearms that weren't	23	CHAIRPERSON: Everyone else left - who
24	police firearms. So the indications are that there were	24	left was either arrested, or allowed to go, and I suppose
25	shots fired from the koppie, certainly from pistols, or two	25	it's theoretically possible for someone who's allowed to go
	Page 29391		Page 29393
1	pistols -	1	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who
2	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay.	2	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities
2 3	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many.	2 3	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that.
2 3 4	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima	2 3 4	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right.
2 3 4 5	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were	2 3 4 5	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important
2 3 4 5 6	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side	2 3 4 5 6	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the
2 3 4 5 6 7	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of	2 3 4 5 6 7	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	pistols -Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:- and, but not very many.So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it primafacie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots werefired by the police and, of course, the police at one sideof the koppie did not know the police on the other side ofthe koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, wasa further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you'reright in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but onemustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don'tappear to have fired very many shots, right?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct, MrChairman.MR MPOFU:And in any event, the two or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three -	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were -	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were - MR MPOFU: At koppie -	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes. MR MPOFU: And that included people who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were - MR MPOFU: At koppie - CHAIRPERSON: We're talking about koppie	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes. MR MPOFU: And that included people who had surrendered in front of the police, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were - MR MPOFU: At koppie - CHAIRPERSON: We're talking about koppie 3.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes. MR MPOFU: And that included people who had surrendered in front of the police, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were - MR MPOFU: At koppie - CHAIRPERSON: We're talking about koppie 3. MR MPOFU: Koppie 3.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes. MR MPOFU: And that included people who had surrendered in front of the police, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And it also included people
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	pistols - CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: - and, but not very many. So on the probabilities therefore, as far as I see it prima facie at the moment, the vast majority of the shots were fired by the police and, of course, the police at one side of the koppie did not know the police on the other side of the koppie were there and vice versa which, of course, was a further factor we have to bear in mind, but - so you're right in saying there were firearms on the koppie, but one mustn't overeat that particular pudding because they don't appear to have fired very many shots, right? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: And in any event, the two or three firearms - I'll stick with what the Chair says, I thought it was two but let's say three - CHAIRPERSON: If you look at exhibit L there were - MR MPOFU: At koppie - CHAIRPERSON: We're talking about koppie 3.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	succeeded in smuggling some firearm past the people who were searching him, but again, looking at the probabilities there may be difficulties with that. MR MPOFU: Ja, right. CHAIRPERSON: Anyway, but it's important to get the number of possible, or probable firearms in the hands of the strikers and the number of shots fired possibly or probably or actually by the strikers also in perspective. MR MPOFU: Thanks, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: That's why I said what I said. MR MPOFU: Thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. Anyway, I think the point is made. And you're aware that a total of 270 - well it was 270 because there were people in hospital - at least a total of 259 people were arrested, those who had been surrounded at koppie 3? CAPTAIN KIDD: I heard that, yes. MR MPOFU: And that included people who had surrendered in front of the police, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.

	5		
1	Page 29394 CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	1	Page 29396 Baba," something like that.
2	MR MPOFU: Ja, and as far as you know	2	CAPTAIN KIDD: I remember something like
3	once after the fact admittedly the police realised that	3	that, yes.
4	there was this so-called friendly fire they didn't say ah	4	MR MPOFU: Yes, that's the same episode?
5	well, then these people were wrongly arrested?	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's the same episode
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand the	6	as?
7	question.	7	MR MPOFU: As when you were told that
8	[10:08] MR MPOFU: No I'm saying, I'm accepting	8	this is the muti.
9	that at the time there was this confusion about the firing	9	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
10	and so on. As far as you know, once it was discovered	10	MR MPOFU: Well, I thought it happened
11	later, at least by the time we heard the opening statement	11	once that you heard the description of the –
12	here, that there might have been so-called friendly fire,	12	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, you asked me when did
13	you're not aware of anyone saying well, that means those	13	I find out. This is when I found out, it was told to me.
14	people were wrongly, were arrested under the wrong	14	If it was said to someone else or someone else asked,
15	impression?	15	that's not – if I heard it or I didn't hear it, I didn't
16	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm not aware of	16	take notice of it.
17	anything.	17	MR MPOFU: But it was about the same
18	MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, now you	18	person?
19	remember there's evidence that you gave about muti. You	19	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, that's correct.
20	said one of your black members – whatever that means – one	20	MR MPOFU: Ja, right. And do you think
21	of your black members told you that there was muti,	20	that's the kind of language that should be used by the
22	correct?	22	police?
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	22	CAPTAIN KIDD: I cannot say how the
24	MR MPOFU: That happened once, that	24	people who spoke, whoever said it maybe was explaining
25	explanation about the muti under the armpit or whatever?	25	something, but no, it's not a nice language to use
1	Page 29395	1	Page 29397
1	That incident happened once?	1	anywhere.
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand. What	2	MR MPOFU: Now you remember there was
3	incident? That I saw it?	3	also the evidence that you gave regarding the killing of Mr
4 5	MR MPOFU: No, that you were told by one	4	Mkhonjwa and the shooting of the man in the red T-shirt.
5	of your black members that this is muti.	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: That happened, yes, once	6	MR MPOFU: Mr Mathangeni –
7	to me; when I enquired it was told, yes.	7	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry to interrupt you, Mr
8	MR MPOFU: Okay, it did not happen again	8	Mpofu, just while we're busy with that. Your attorney
9	in your presence that someone was explaining the muti?	9	promised us yesterday that she would endeavour to ascertain
10	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't recall if it	10	the surname of the gentleman in the red Arsenal T-shirt and
11	was said anywhere else.	11	it's just, you know, it's undesirable to refer to people
12	MR MPOFU: Any other time.	12	just in that way if we can find out their names. So do you
13	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't recall it. It	13	know whether that information is available yet?
14	and a large manufacture of the second s		
14	could have been mentioned in someone else asking, but when	14	MR MPOFU: Yes, Chair, I've just said the
15	I asked this is what was said to me.	15	name. It's Mr Mathangeni.
15 16	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't	15 16	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it?
15 16 17	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time.	15 16 17	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I.
15 16 17 18	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where	15 16 17 18	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made
15 16 17 18 19	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember?	15 16 17 18 19	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know?
15 16 17 18 19 20	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	15 16 17 18 19 20	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had
15 16 17 18 19 20 21	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And in that clip, that clip	15 16 17 18 19 20 21	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had to do a whole tracing –
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And in that clip, that clip corresponded with the transcript where somebody says "This	 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had to do a whole tracing – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I understand.
15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And in that clip, that clip corresponded with the transcript where somebody says "This is that muti shit." You remember that?	 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had to do a whole tracing – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you.
 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And in that clip, that clip corresponded with the transcript where somebody says "This is that muti shit." You remember that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I remember that.	 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had to do a whole tracing – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. CHAIRPERSON: We now know who he is, so
 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 	I asked this is what was said to me. MR MPOFU: Well, unfortunately I don't have the clip, but maybe that will help us and save time. When you were shown the clip, I think by Ms Le Roux, where you appeared – you remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And in that clip, that clip corresponded with the transcript where somebody says "This is that muti shit." You remember that?	 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 	name. It's Mr Mathangeni. CHAIRPERSON: How does one spell it? MR MPOFU: M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E-N-I. CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni. Has he made a statement at all? Do we know? MR MPOFU: No. No, Chairperson, we had to do a whole tracing – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I understand. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you.

	Page 29398		Page 29400
1	MR MPOFU: Yes.	1	the time two persons who were part of a group charged at
2	CHAIRPERSON: - or anything of that kind.	2	the police.
3	MR MPOFU: Yes. You remember that, ja?	3	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
4	CAPTAIN KIDD: I do remember that.	4	MR MPOFU: And that's what you've been
5	MR MPOFU: So it involved Mr Mkhonjwa and	5	denying until about two questions ago.
6	Mr Mathangeni.	6	CAPTAIN KIDD: I denied what?
7	CAPTAIN KIDD: Mathangeni, yes.	7	MR MPOFU: No, Captain, I said to you –
8	MR MPOFU: Yes, and Mr Ntsebeza and you	8	you remember you had a debate with Mr Ntsebeza, which I've
9	had a long debate as to whether that incident happened when	9	just confirmed now, as to whether or not the two persons
10	the two people on their own as it were, were allegedly	10	who charged were charging on their own or were part of a
11	attacking the police, or whether they were part of a group.	11	group.
12	You remember that?	12	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
13	CAPTAIN KIDD: I remember that.	13	MR MPOFU: You remember that?
14	MR MPOFU: And you were adamant that they	14	CAPTAIN KIDD: I remember.
15	did it on their own, irrespective of whatever Greyling and	15	MR MPOFU: And I've just asked you now
16	other people might have said, correct?	16	that you were adamant and you stand by the fact that they
17	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. Greyling	17	were not part of a group but they were on their own.
18	didn't mention about that incident, the other incident –	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, you asked me if they
19	MR MPOFU: Ja, okay, whoever, but he	19	charged as a group. You didn't ask me if they were on
20	quoted other statements where it was suggested that it was	20	their own.
21	part of a group, but you said, you were adamant that they	21	MR MPOFU: No. No, no, no, I –
22	did it on their own.	22	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, Mr Mpofu, I think
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	23	the transcript will tell us which of you is right. I don't
24 25	MR MPOFU: And you stand by that?	24 25	know – MR MPOFU: Yes, well whatever the
25	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	25	MR MPOFU: Yes, well whatever the
	Daga 20200		
	Page 29399		Page 29401
1	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or	1	Page 29401 transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you
1 2		1 2	-
	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or		transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you
2	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one –	2	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned
2 3	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement.	2 3	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes.
2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement?	2 3 4	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the
2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU:Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 orpoint 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD:Can you tell me from whichevidence that was?MR MPOFU:No, it's your statement.CAPTAIN KIDD:My statement?MR MPOFU:Ja, it's your - the transcript	2 3 4 5	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU:Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 orpoint 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD:Can you tell me from whichevidence that was?MR MPOFU:No, it's your statement.CAPTAIN KIDD:My statement?MR MPOFU:Ja, it's your – the transcriptof your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU:Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 orpoint 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD:Can you tell me from whichevidence that was?MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD:MR MPOFU:Ja, it's your – the transcriptof your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph13.I'm there. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Start with the – yes, "Thegroup was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES]
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see that. MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the end of 13.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. MR MPOFU: Thank you, Chairperson. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we announce for comfort breaks because housekeeping problems
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see that. MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the end of 13. Paragraph 14 says, "At the time two persons of the group	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we announce for comfort breaks because housekeeping problems intervene, so I apologise to those who were kept waiting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – 1 think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see that. MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the end of 13. Paragraph 14 says, "At the time two persons of the group near the bushes on the western side charged at the police."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we announce for comfort breaks because housekeeping problems intervene, so I apologise to those who were kept waiting because of that. Captain Kidd, you're still under oath.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see that. MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the end of 13. Paragraph 14 says, "At the time two persons of the group near the bushes on the western side charged at the police." Do you see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we announce for comfort breaks because housekeeping problems intervene, so I apologise to those who were kept waiting
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Okay, if you go to TTT8.1 or point 2 – I think point 2 because it's the printed one – CAPTAIN KIDD: Can you tell me from which evidence that was? MR MPOFU: No, it's your statement. CAPTAIN KIDD: My statement? MR MPOFU: Ja, it's your – the transcript of your written statement, TTT8.2. Let's go to paragraph 13. CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm there. MR MPOFU: Start with the – yes, "The group was making a hissing sound," and so on and so on. "They approached members on the western side and stopped nearby some bushes." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I do see that. MR MPOFU: "The males in front were crouching and pointing weapons in an aggressive manner." You see that? CAPTAIN KIDD: I see that. MR MPOFU: Ja, that's the end of 13. Paragraph 14 says, "At the time two persons of the group near the bushes on the western side charged at the police." Do you see that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	transcript says, or whatever you're saying, are you satisfied now that the people, the two gentlemen concerned were part of a group? CAPTAIN KIDD: They were part of the group, yes. MR MPOFU: Okay. Alright, and that's the group that was approaching on the western side either to attack or to escape, we don't know, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Then Chairperson, could we take the comfort break? CHAIRPERSON: Alright, I can understand sometimes the need for these comfort breaks arises earlier than expected. We'll take the comfort break now for quarter of an hour. [COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES] [10:49] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission resumes. Sorry, it's not always possible to adhere to the times we announce for comfort breaks because housekeeping problems intervene, so I apologise to those who were kept waiting because of that. Captain Kidd, you're still under oath. WAYNE PETER KIDD: (s.u.o.)

	Page 29402		Page 29404
1	Thank you, Chairperson. Captain, you are not able to say	1	look at my written statement it says 20 seconds.
2	whether Mr Mathangeni was carrying any weapons, correct?	2	CHAIRPERSON: Oh, yes. Ja, the witness
3	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, as I've said I'm sure	3	is correct on that, isn't he? So the handwritten statement
4	I testified that he had two weapons, one in each hand.	4	does say 20 seconds and there's the typing error in the
	·		5
5	MR MPOFU: Oh, I thought that was Mr	5	typed statement, which he didn't sign. So he's correct.
6	Mkhonjwa.	6	MR MPOFU: Oh well, okay.
7	CHAIRPERSON: Mr Mathangeni you remember	7	CHAIRPERSON: The time in question isn't
8	is the gentleman in the –	8	repeated in UUU2.
9	CAPTAIN KIDD: With the red –	9	MR MPOFU: Yes.
10	CHAIRPERSON: - in the Arsenal T-shirt.	10	CHAIRPERSON: But the more or less
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. The other	11	contemporaneous statement in August 2012 does say seconds.
12	guy, the, body N had one weapon in his hand.	12	MR MPOFU: Ja well, Chairperson, that's
13	MR MPOFU: Oh, I thought the person who	13	fine. I'll accept that. It's not clear, but I think it's
14	there was a dispute as to you said they had two and I think	14	not a material point.
15	other people said he had one, Greyling or so, that was Mr	15	CHAIRPERSON: Well, it certainly looks
16	Mpumza.	16	like, you know it's an abbreviation, it's sec, S-E-C, but
17	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.	17	it's certainly not M-I-N, so we can accept it when he says
18	MR MPOFU: Alright, and when did he have	18	it's 20 seconds. He says he wrote 20 – is it your
19	those two weapons? The first time or the second time?	19	handwriting or someone else's handwriting?
20	CAPTAIN KIDD: Both times.	20	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr
20	MR MPOFU: Both times?	20	Chairman, this is my handwriting.
22	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	22	CHAIRPERSON: Your handwriting, so you
23	MR MPOFU: And so why did you not mention	23	wrote SEC, meant seconds?
24	that in your statement before Roots? Or well, at any time.	24	CAPTAIN KIDD: I wrote SEC, which I
25	CAPTAIN KIDD: This statement was made	25	meant –
	Page 20402		Dago 20405
1	Page 29403 before Roots	1	Page 29405 CHAIRPERSON: Okay.
1	before Roots.		CHAIRPERSON: Okay.
2	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said	2	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation
	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all,	2 3	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds.
2 3 4	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break.	2 3 4	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay.
2 3 4 5	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds.	2 3 4 5	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and
2 3 4 5 6	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes.	2 3 4 5 6	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say.
2 3 4 5 6 7	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first	2 3 4 5 6 7	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in any event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm not
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor secondsMR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you sayMR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tampering
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned there
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned there
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene. As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene. As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, andI'm saving us from the long story of what happened during
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene. As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene, correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, andI'm saving us from the long story of what happened duringthe day and what have you, but the bottom line is that one
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, andI'm saving us from the long story of what happened duringthe day and what have you, but the bottom line is that oneof the outcomes of the tampering was the fact that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: Vhen he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, andI'm saving us from the long story of what happened duringthe day and what have you, but the bottom line is that oneof the outcomes of the tampering was the fact thataccording to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended up
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is that?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CHAIRPERSON:Okay.CAPTAIN KIDD:- which is abbreviationfor seconds.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Okay.CHAIRPERSON:Yes, I picked that up andMr Mpofu accepts what you say.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Ja, I do, Chairperson. And inany event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm notgoing to belabour the point - about the alleged tamperingwith the crime scene.As far as you were concerned thereshould not have been tampering with the crime scene,correct?CAPTAIN KIDD:Correct.MR MPOFU:And one of the outcomes, andI'm saving us from the long story of what happened duringthe day and what have you, but the bottom line is that oneof the outcomes of the tampering was the fact thataccording to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended upwith four weapons on the photo, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is that? MR MPOFU: 20 – I'm reading from TTT8.2,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in any event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm not going to belabour the point - about the alleged tampering with the crime scene. As far as you were concerned there should not have been tampering with the crime scene, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: And one of the outcomes, and I'm saving us from the long story of what happened during the day and what have you, but the bottom line is that one of the outcomes of the tampering was the fact that according to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended up with four weapons on the photo, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Mpumza is body C?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is that? MR MPOFU: 20 – I'm reading from TTT8.2, Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in any event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm not going to belabour the point - about the alleged tampering with the crime scene. As far as you were concerned there should not have been tampering with the crime scene, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: And one of the outcomes, and I'm saving us from the long story of what happened during the day and what have you, but the bottom line is that one of the outcomes of the tampering was the fact that according to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended up with four weapons on the photo, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Mpumza is body C? MR MPOFU: Ja, Mr – I think it's Mr –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is that? MR MPOFU: 20 – I'm reading from TTT8.2, Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I – MR MPOFU: Paragraph 15, one-five.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in any event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm not going to belabour the point - about the alleged tampering with the crime scene. As far as you were concerned there should not have been tampering with the crime scene, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: And one of the outcomes, and I'm saving us from the long story of what happened during the day and what have you, but the bottom line is that one of the outcomes of the tampering was the fact that according to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended up with four weapons on the photo, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Mpumza is body C? MR MPOFU: Ja, Mr – I think it's Mr – who's the one who was treated by McIntosh? It was –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	before Roots. MR MPOFU: Yes, it was, and all you said was that he ran straight towards the police. That's all, after a 20-minute break. CAPTAIN KIDD: After 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: You said 20 minutes. CAPTAIN KIDD: When he came out the first time, then he came out the second time? MR MPOFU: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: It says 20 minutes. Paragraph 15 of TTT8, "This same male dressed with a red jacket returned about 20 minutes later." CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I'm sorry, if you look at my written statement it says 20 seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay, in any event you say when he – CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, which paragraph is that? MR MPOFU: 20 – I'm reading from TTT8.2, Chairperson – CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CHAIRPERSON: Okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: - which is abbreviation for seconds. MR MPOFU: Okay. CHAIRPERSON: Yes, I picked that up and Mr Mpofu accepts what you say. MR MPOFU: Ja, I do, Chairperson. And in any event when it comes to, you had a discussion - I'm not going to belabour the point - about the alleged tampering with the crime scene. As far as you were concerned there should not have been tampering with the crime scene, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct. MR MPOFU: And one of the outcomes, and I'm saving us from the long story of what happened during the day and what have you, but the bottom line is that one of the outcomes of the tampering was the fact that according to you Mr Mpumza had one weapon, but he ended up with four weapons on the photo, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Mpumza is body C? MR MPOFU: Ja, Mr – I think it's Mr – who's the one who was treated by McIntosh? It was – CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Mpumza.

	Page 29406		Page 29408
1	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	1	MR MPOFU: Yes, so one can then say that
2	MR MPOFU: Ja. Now the other, the one	2	the disposition, or the attitude of the strikers was that
3	who had one weapon was Mr Mkhonjwa according to you.	3	if they were asked to lay down their arms they did so.
4	CAPTAIN KIDD: Body N, yes.	4	Your experience is that all of them complied.
5	MR MPOFU: Yes.	5	CAPTAIN KIDD: The ones that came past
6	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	6	us?
7	MR MPOFU: And what I'm saying is that,	7	MR MPOFU: Yes.
8	to cut a long story short, the outcome of the tampering was	8	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
9	the fact that according to you he had one weapon, but on	9	CHAIRPERSON: No, no, it's actually not
10	the photo he ended up with four weapons?	10	when they came past you, it's when they came up to you -
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: According to that photo	11	CAPTAIN KIDD: Or when they came up to
12	that I saw wasn't correct, yes.	12	us –
13	MR MPOFU: Yes, he had four weapons.	13	CHAIRPERSON: Isn't that the distinction,
14	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	14	if they came past they would have to be –
15	MR MPOFU: But you remember him having	15	CAPTAIN KIDD: They would have been
16	had one?	16	arrested.
17	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.	17	CHAIRPERSON: - be arrested.
18	MR MPOFU: Okay. So from that it will be	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, yes.
19	clear that the ridiculous notion of replacing the weapons	19	CHAIRPERSON: But no-one came past you –
20	was not without fault, correct?	20	CAPTAIN KIDD: With –
21	CAPTAIN KIDD: Correct.	21	CHAIRPERSON: - until he'd handed down
22	MR MPOFU: Thanks. Right, now we go to –	22	his weapon.
23	just a remark which I'd like to check if you agree with me,	23	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
24	you would agree that it was remarkable that according to	24	CHAIRPERSON: If he had a weapon.
25	you, you had a hundred percent success rate when it came to	25	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr
	Dage 20/07		Dage 20100
1	Page 29407 asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding?	1	Page 29409 Chairman.
1 2	•	1 2	-
	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding?		Chairman.
2	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand,	2	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you
2 3	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate?	2	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate.
2 3 4	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody –	2 3 4	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
2 3 4 5	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means	2 3 4 5	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them.
2 3 4 5 6	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday	2 3 4 5 6	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr
2 3 4 5 6 7	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you	2 3 4 5 6 7	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	Chairman.Right, so that's why youAdd this hundred percent success rate.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.CHAIRPERSON:And you didn't arrest them.CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct, MrChairman.MR MPOFU:Yes, and from that also we can
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimory of people like Mr Magidiwana who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid the down.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr Mpofu means when he says you had a hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, I understand, yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, what's the question? MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying that more than
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr Mpofu means when he says you had a hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, I understand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And you agree with that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, what's the question? MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying that more than whether or not they were going to retain their arms and so
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr Mpofu means when he says you had a hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, I understand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And you agree with that proposition?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, what's the question? MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying that more than
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr Mpofu means when he says you had a hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, I understand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And you agree with that proposition? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, what's the question? MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying that more than whether or not they were going to retain their arms and so on, their most important objective was to be safe, to be at home, to be –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	asking people to put down their arms and then proceeding? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, hundred percent success rate? MR MPOFU: Ja, I mean nobody – CHAIRPERSON: No, no, no, what he means is, you remember there was a debate, I started it yesterday and Mr Mpofu carried on this morning, about what would you have done if some of the people didn't want to give up their weapons, just wanted to walk past, how would you have handled it. You remember? CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I remember. CHAIRPERSON: But in the end that didn't arise. CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes. CHAIRPERSON: Because everyone you asked to lay down his arms, laid them down. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's what Mr Mpofu means when he says you had a hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, I understand, yes. CHAIRPERSON: And you agree with that proposition?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	Chairman. CHAIRPERSON: Right, so that's why you had this hundred percent success rate. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. CHAIRPERSON: And you didn't arrest them. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Yes, and from that also we can then say that it's clear that they were more interested in reaching the settlement, or going home, than retaining their arms, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And so that would go along with their own testimony of people like Mr Magidiwana who say that they were more worried about being trapped within the circle, or whatever you call it, the enclosure that the police were clearly creating, and to rather be on the home side of that enclosure. That was your experience at least? CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't understand, what's the question? MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying that more than whether or not they were going to retain their arms and so on, their most important objective was to be safe, to be at

	Page 29410		Page 29412
1	MR MPOFU: - beyond the police trap.	1	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.	2	MR MPOFU: So all the policemen, and
3	MR MPOFU: Correct, ja.	3	again to save time I don't intend to put all the statements
4	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	4	to you, but I can assure you that more than – okay, I don't
5	MR MPOFU: Right, and also the statements	5	want to commit – about 10 or more people say that you
6	– and I'm not intending to take you through it, but it's	6	warned them that the strikers were dangerous. Are they all
7	either something you witnessed or you heard other people	7	making it up?
8	talking about and so on – the statements also indicate that	8	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, what I said to them
9	another group of people who had a hundred percent success	9	was they had dangerous weapons, not that they were
10	are those who fired warning shots in the air or on the	10	dangerous. I also read some of those statements and a lot
11	ground, because the response was always that the strikers	11	of them say they said that they had dangerous weapons.
12	would put their arms down or kneel down, or something like	12	MR MPOFU: Yes, but others said you said
13	that.	13	they were dangerous.
14	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't hear – I	14	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't recall –
15	don't know what, which – I can't give comment on that one.	15	MR MPOFU: You don't recall anyone –
16	MR MPOFU: Okay, you're not aware of any	16	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
17	of the people who say that they shot in the air, or using	17	MR MPOFU: - saying that?
18	their R5s, they shot on the ground?	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that.
19	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't recall that, no.	19	MR MPOFU: No, no, I know you say you
20	MR MPOFU: Okay. But if that was indeed	20	didn't say that. When you were going through the
21	so, again it would indicate similarly that when the	21	statements you don't recall anyone saying that you said
22	strikers were warned either by firing in the air, they	22	that the strikers were dangerous?
23	complied completely, correct?	23	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't recall it.
24	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I can't, I can't say	24	CHAIRPERSON: The truth is of course that
25	yes –	25	if you said they had dangerous weapons they might have
	<i>y</i>		
	Page 29411		Page 29413
1	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if –	1	understood you to mean that -
1 2		1 2	
	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was –	1 2 3	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous.
2	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying		understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous
2 3	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they		understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something
2 3 4	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from	3 4	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't
2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness	3 4 5 6 7	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders?	3 4 5 6 7 8	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that	3 4 5 6 7 8 9	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members.	3 4 5 7 8 9 10	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay –	3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can	3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on?	3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I	3 4 5 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were taken. So I said there was a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct?	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were taken. So I said there was a possibility that firearms were present by the strikers.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were taken. So I said there was a possibility that firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you told many people that	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or well, not by implication, actually expressly mentioned that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you told many people that these strikers were dangerous.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or well, not by implication, actually expressly mentioned that four people had been killed, the two security guards and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you told many people that these strikers were dangerous. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't use the words	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were taken. So I said there was a possibility that firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or well, not by implication, actually expressly mentioned that four people had been killed, the two security guards and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you told many people that these strikers were dangerous. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't use the words that they're dangerous.	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or well, not by implication, actually expressly mentioned that four people had been killed, the two security guards and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and security guards were killed, firearms were taken.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	MR MPOFU: No, I'm saying if – CAPTAIN KIDD: - because I don't know where, on which side that was – MR MPOFU: No, on any side. I'm saying if the statements show that all the policemen who say they fired in the air or on the ground received compliance from the strikers, that would also indicate another willingness for them to comply with orders? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I wouldn't know that because I don't know about those members. MR MPOFU: Okay – CHAIRPERSON: It's not something you can express an opinion on? CAPTAIN KIDD: No – yes, Mr Chairman, I can't express opinion on that. Thank you. MR MPOFU: Alright, now you said yesterday that the question whether TRT people would be carrying their R5s, was related to how dangerous the situation was, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: And you told many people that these strikers were dangerous. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I didn't use the words	3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	understood you to mean that – CAPTAIN KIDD: That the people are dangerous. CHAIRPERSON: - they were dangerous because they had dangerous weapons, and so it's something that they might have understood. It's something you can't debate further, I would have thought. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja, fair enough. I think - yes. And you also said that these strikers had killed two policemen and eight other innocent people. CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. A question was asked after my briefing as to what firearms they could experience and then I told them about the incidents where the policemen were killed and their firearms were taken, and where the security guards were killed and firearms were taken. So I said there was a possibility that firearms were present by the strikers. CHAIRPERSON: And by implication – or well, not by implication, actually expressly mentioned that four people had been killed, the two security guards and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and the two policemen. You said when policemen were killed and

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Pretoria

	Page 29414		Page 29416
1	specify and say those two, those two. I just said there's	1	there were two police officers who were killed by the
2	an incident where policemen were killed and firearms were	2	striking miners and their firearms were also taken by the
3	taken, and security guards were killed and firearms were	3	same people, who are the strikers, and other eight innocent
	taken, but if you have to look at it more it was four yes,	4	people were also killed by the strikers. We were told to
4			
5	but that was not said. The amount was not said.	5	be very careful because these people were very dangerous
6	CHAIRPERSON: You didn't give the number.	6	and we should defend our lives when faced with life-
7	They may –	7	threatening situation, and again we were instructed to give
8	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, that –	8	them a room or space for them to disperse peacefully if
9	CHAIRPERSON: Your people to whom you	9	they volunteered to do so." That's what Mabasa has said.
10	spoke might have though the number was bigger?	10	I don't know what his rank is.
11	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct, Mr	11	CAPTAIN KIDD: Constable.
12	Chairman.	12	CHAIRPERSON: Sorry, he is?
13	MR MPOFU: Alright, well I'll put it to	13	CAPTAIN KIDD: Constable.
14	you that the following policemen, one, two, three, four,	14	CHAIRPERSON: He's a constable. That's
15	four people, there's a member of the TRT, Mosethla,	15	what his statement says.
16	Thobela, Matlala and Mlombo, and another one is Mabasa,	16	MR MPOFU: Yes, so you're saying Mabasa
17	they say that you said these people had killed two police	17	is making all this up? You yourself didn't say that these
18	officers and eight innocent people.	18	people were very dangerous, as he says?
19	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's not correct. I	19	CAPTAIN KIDD: I'm not saying he's making
20	didn't know myself how many innocent, or striking people	20	it up. I'm just saying I didn't say it.
20	had been killed the previous dates.	20	MR MPOFU: No well, it can't – if he says
		22	
22	MR MPOFU: Okay, you were given – just to		you said the people were very dangerous and you never said
23	short circuit this I'll use a statement that we already	23	anything of the sort, then he must be making it up.
24	have, UUU9 –	24	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I can't say – you say,
25	CAPTAIN KIDD: UUU9, who's that?	25	you're asking two questions, if he made that up or if I
	D 00/45		0.00147
1	Page 29415	1	Page 29417
1	MR MPOFU: Mabasa.	1	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's
2	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa.	2	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he
2 3	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2.		said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement.
2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr	2 3 4	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope
2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again?	2 3 4 5	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did
2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed	2 3 4 5 6	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's	2 3 4 5 6 7	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean
2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On	2 3 4 5 6	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's	2 3 4 5 6 7	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date."	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.I hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.I hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a startement by Mabasa –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – I have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – I have a printedtranscript.I hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa –MR MPOFU:On the very same date	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.I hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa –MR MPOFU:On the very same datebetween –Is that Constable Mabasa	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.I hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa –MR MPOFU:On the very same datebetween –CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:On the very same daybetween 15:00 and –Very same day	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	 said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.1 hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa –MR MPOFU:On the very same datebetween –CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:On the very same datebetween 15:00 and –MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Yes, so okay, then my	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?Well, 2 – 1 have a printedMR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.1 hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa –MR MPOFU:On the very same datebetween –CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:On the very same datebetween 15:00 and –MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Yes, so okay, then mytranscript is wrong.Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU:Mabasa.CAPTAIN KIDD:Mabasa.MR MPOFU:Paragraph 2.COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ:What paragraph, MrMpofu, again?What paragraph 2.MR MPOFU:Well, 2 – 1 have a printedtranscript.1 hope it corresponds with the – it'sparagraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner.It starts with "Onthe very same date."Is that Constable Mabasa?CAPTAIN KIDD:Is that Constable Mabasa?CHAIRPERSON:[Microphone off, inaudible]Mabasa.Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:On the very same datebetween –CHAIRPERSON:MR MPOFU:Yes, so okay, then mytranscript is wrong.Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson.Yes, you –Yes, you –	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – 1 have a printed transcript. 1 hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same day between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – 1 have a printed transcript. 1 hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same day between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the passage reads as follows, "Captain Kidd during the briefing	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work. CHAIRPERSON: He's made the point as far
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – 1 have a printed transcript. 1 hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same date between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the passage reads as follows, "Captain Kidd during the briefing informed us that we are about to approach the mountain, or	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work. CHAIRPERSON: He's made the point as far as can be made. The material on which you would wish to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same day between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the passage reads as follows, "Captain Kidd during the briefing informed us that we are about to approach the mountain, or hill where the strikers were gathered at. We were told	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work. CHAIRPERSON: He's made the point as far as can be made. The material on which you would wish to argue at the end is on record. I don't know whether you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – 1 have a printed transcript. 1 hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same day between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the passage reads as follows, "Captain Kidd during the briefing informed us that we are about to approach the mountain, or hill where the strikers were gathered at. We were told that those strikers were heavily armed with dangerous	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work. CHAIRPERSON: He's made the point as far as can be made. The material on which you would wish to argue at the end is on record. I don't know whether you need to spend more time on this at this point. Perhaps you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	MR MPOFU: Mabasa. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mabasa. MR MPOFU: Paragraph 2. COMMISSIONER HEMRAJ: What paragraph, Mr Mpofu, again? MR MPOFU: Well, 2 – I have a printed transcript. I hope it corresponds with the – it's paragraph 2, Chairperson, Commissioner. It starts with "On the very same date." CAPTAIN KIDD: Is that Constable Mabasa? CHAIRPERSON: [Microphone off, inaudible] Mabasa. Sorry, I've got a statement by Mabasa – MR MPOFU: On the very same date between – CHAIRPERSON: On the very same day between 15:00 and – MR MPOFU: Yes, so okay, then my transcript is wrong. Paragraph 4, thank you, Chairperson. Yes, you – CHAIRPERSON: What the passage reads, the passage reads as follows, "Captain Kidd during the briefing informed us that we are about to approach the mountain, or hill where the strikers were gathered at. We were told	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	said it. I said I didn't say it and I can't say if he's making it up. You're going to have to ask him what he wrote in his statement. [11:09] CHAIRPERSON: I take it there was scope for misunderstanding. I mean on the basis of what you did tell him and what presumably the police already knew from television reports and other information they got, I mean these eight other people who were talked about included three strikers. There were five people killed on the Monday, which included, were two policemen and three strikers. On the Sunday four people were killed and that's already nine, two security officers and two people who went to work on the Sunday night, and the 10th person was Mr Twala who was one of the people on the koppie whose body was found on the Tuesday afternoon. But you say you didn't even know the numbers. CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I didn't even know how many members and who else was killed at that stage. We had just – we had come there and we were just told to go and work. CHAIRPERSON: He's made the point as far as can be made. The material on which you would wish to argue at the end is on record. I don't know whether you

	Page 29418		Page 29420
1	MR MPOFU: No, Chairperson, I wouldn't	1	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
2	like to move on as yet because this is an important thing	2	MR MPOFU: Alright, and were you present
3	as to the attitude that was inculcated on these people.	3	when Brigadier Calitz addressed members the following day,
4	CHAIRPERSON: I understand, that's why I	4	praising them about how they've done a good job, or
5	said the material on which you wish to cross-examine on, I	5	something like that?
6	mean on which you wish to argue is already on record. This	6	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
7	is what Constable Mabasa says, you have the answer of the	7	MR MPOFU: Okay, then I wanted to ask you
8	witness and there it is.	8	very briefly about the briefing that Colonel Scott gave
9	MR MPOFU: Yes, well I can just point out	9	you. It's been described by many people. I just want to
10	to you that – as I said, I'm using this as an example;	10	ask you whether do you agree with some of the witnesses
11	there are many other people who said that you told them	11	that said that it was done with some kind of urgency and
12	about these eight innocent people.	12	that the time was not adequate?
13	CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, if I can say – if	13	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't think there
14	you say many people, you'll mention all those names,	14	was – there was no rush. I didn't see no rush.
15	they're all from Pretoria TRT. They travelled in the same	15	MR MPOFU: No rush?
16	vehicle from Pretoria to Rustenburg, so I'm sure they were	16	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.
17	all discussing whatever they'd heard on the radio or the	17	MR MPOFU: You felt that for such an
18	news. But I say I never told them about any amount of	18	important mission or operation that to be briefed for
19	people that had been killed.	19	something that's going to happen within the hour, that was
20	MR MPOFU: Well okay, insofar as you knew	20	adequate?
21	that some people had been killed, you did not know about	21	CAPTAIN KIDD: As long as the person
22	their innocence or guilt, correct?	22	knew, each person knew what they were to do, I feel then it
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, like I said, I didn't	23	was enough time.
24	know – I knew of incidents that I heard on the radio and	24	MR MPOFU: And you still had to go and
25	the TV, but I didn't know how and under what circumstances	25	brief - each person who was briefed they still had to go
	Page 29419		Page 29421
1	Page 29419 they were killed.	1	Page 29421 and brief their own people as well?
1 2		1 2	
	they were killed.		and brief their own people as well?
2	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr	2	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
2 3	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how	2 3	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it
2 3 4	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th,	2 3 4	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot
2 3 4 5	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct?	2 3 4 5	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened?
2 3 4 5 6	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that.
2 3 4 5 6 7	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5?	2 3 4 5 6 7	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	and brief their own people as well?CAPTAIN KIDD:That's correct.MR MPOFU:Okay. Why did you think itwas necessary to say to the members that they must shootpeople if their lives are threatened?CAPTAIN KIDD:I did not say that.MR MPOFU:You didn't say that?CAPTAIN KIDD:No.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations."
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger. MR MPOFU: When you say it depends on the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting. MR MPOFU: So again all the people who
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger. MR MPOFU: When you say it depends on the danger, it depends on the danger that they anticipate or it	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting. MR MPOFU: So again all the people who report to you who say that you mentioned that they must
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger. MR MPOFU: When you say it depends on the danger, it depends on the danger that they anticipate or it depends on danger that you may be facing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting. MR MPOFU: So again all the people who report to you who say that you mentioned that they must shoot, well not shoot, they must defend themselves,
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger. MR MPOFU: When you say it depends on the danger, it depends on the danger that they anticipate or it depends on danger that you may be facing? CAPTAIN KIDD: It could be both.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting. MR MPOFU: So again all the people who report to you who say that you mentioned that they must shoot, well not shoot, they must defend themselves, obviously by shooting, when their lives were in danger are
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	they were killed. MR MPOFU: Just like the killing of Mr Twala, you said you don't know the circumstances of how that happened. You just know that it happened on the 14th, correct? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Now can you just assist me with something; just I want to verify, is it correct that when you form a basic line do you have to cock your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: If it's a rule, there's no rule on that, no. MR MPOFU: So in your TRT training there's nothing that says once a basic line is formed you must also cock your firearm? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, not as far as what I know, no. MR MPOFU: And under what circumstances do you cock your firearm, your R5? CAPTAIN KIDD: It depends on the danger. MR MPOFU: When you say it depends on the danger, it depends on the danger that they anticipate or it depends on danger that you may be facing?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	and brief their own people as well? CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Okay. Why did you think it was necessary to say to the members that they must shoot people if their lives are threatened? CAPTAIN KIDD: I did not say that. MR MPOFU: You didn't say that? CAPTAIN KIDD: No. MR MPOFU: So again Mabasa is making that up? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier – MR MPOFU: In paragraph 4 he says after you said the thing about innocent people, "We were told to be very careful because these people are very dangerous and we should defend our lives when faced with life-threatening situations." CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said, I didn't say the thing about innocent people and I didn't say to them they must defend themselves by shooting. MR MPOFU: So again all the people who report to you who say that you mentioned that they must shoot, well not shoot, they must defend themselves,

	Page 29422		Page 29424
1	all the people are.	1	MR MPOFU: No, but whether they come from
2	MR MPOFU: Okay, I'll just give you a	2	Pretoria or wherever, you think they would just get into a
3	few.	3	van and hatch a plot that says Captain Kidd told us to
4	CHAIRPERSON: This evidence about the –	4	defend ourselves? I mean why would they do such a
5	you know you won't get an order to fire but if your life's	5	ridiculous thing?
6	in danger or those of your colleagues are in danger you can	6	CAPTAIN KIDD: I don't know, I cannot
7	fire in self-defence or private defence. That's been	7	answer that.
8	referred as the rules of engagement in some of the	8	MR MPOFU: Well, then I put it to you
9	evidence, and do you consider it necessary to brief your	9	that you told them as was mentioned in the briefing.
10	people, the people who are under your command about the	10	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I did not tell them
11	rules of engagement?	11	that.
12	CAPTAIN KIDD: Mr Chairman, I told them	12	MR MPOFU: Are you also denying that that
13	about the firearms. I never mentioned anything else	13	was said in the briefing as well?
14	further about what they could do –	14	CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.
15	CHAIRPERSON: Okay, so your answer is you	15	MR MPOFU: But the people who did the
16	didn't –	16	briefing are not denying it, or at least some of those who
17	CAPTAIN KIDD: - about the rules of	17	attended it, like Captain Loest.
18	engagement.	18	CAPTAIN KIDD: I said I did not hear it.
19	CHAIRPERSON: So you didn't do that?	19	And as I mentioned earlier, Captain Loest wasn't with us.
20	CAPTAIN KIDD: No.	20	We didn't attend the same briefing.
21	CHAIRPERSON: You didn't think it was	21	MR MPOFU: That's fine, so if it's found
22	necessary, alright. So the next question is when Captain	22	that you did say that people must defend themselves, you'd
23	Scott – sorry, Colonel Scott gave the briefing he did, did	23	accept that that would be a strange thing because people
24	he talk about the rules of engagement as far as you can	24	should know when their lives are in danger, they don't need
25	remember?	25	to be reminded by you, correct?
		1	
	Page 29423		Page 29425
1	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember.	1	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found
2		2	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it.
	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke?		CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know –
2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz	2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it.
2 3	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz didn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a	2 3	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question.
2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.	2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja.
2 3 4 5 6 7	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.	2 3 4 5 6 7	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you can	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?Kaptain KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing the source on the Thursday	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?No, Brigadier CalitzCAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?Image: Captain KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:Sa far as you can remember,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?No, Brigadier CalitzCAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engatement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.It's a hypotheticalQuestion.Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing the you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.It's a hypotheticalQuestion.Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people saythat he said something to them we either have to call them
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying who	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.It's a hypotheticalQuestion.Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people saythat he said something to them we either have to call themor we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engaement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying whoare all the people.I'll just give you their surnames.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying whoare all the people. I'll just give you their surnames.It's Mashodi from TRT, Hoks/belo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo,	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a –
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engatement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying whoare all the people. I'll just give you their surnames.It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo,Matlala, Mlombo, MosethartHotela, Mashishi. Ja, those	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a – MR MPOFU: I'm saying given all those, if
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked aquestion when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursdayafternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying whoare all the people. I'll just give you their surnames.It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo,Matlala, Mlombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, thoseare the people that say that you said that. Are they all	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a – MR MPOFU: I'm saying given all those, if at the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak.Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:So far as you can remember, and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying who are all the people. I'll just give you their surnames.It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo, Matlala, Mlombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, those are the people that say that you said that. Are they all making it up or mistaken?	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.MR MPOFU:Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people saythat he said something to them we either have to call themor we just believe that they're all talking nonsense andyou are the only one who is telling the truth.CHAIRPERSON:Well, if it's a –MR MPOFU:I'm saying given all those, ifat the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it'sfound that they are right and you are the one who's making
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz didn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire. Nothing else was said. CHAIRPERSON: So as far as you can remember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't hear it, no. CHAIRPERSON: As far as you can remember, and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja you were saying who are all the people. I'll just give you their surnames. It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo, Matlala, Mlombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, those are the people that say that you said that. Are they all making it up or mistaken? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier, Mr	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.MR MPOFU:Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people saythat he said something to them we either have to call themor we just believe that they're all talking nonsense andyou are the only one who is telling the truth.CHAIRPERSON:I'm saying given all those, ifat the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it'sfound that they are right and you are the one who's makinga mistake, would you agree that giving such an order would
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CAPTAIN KIDD:Not that I can remember.CHAIRPERSON:And Brigadier Calitz whenhe spoke?CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Brigadier Calitzdidn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire.Nothing else was said.CHAIRPERSON:So as far as you canremember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned.CAPTAIN KIDD:I didn't hear it, no.CHAIRPERSON:As far as you can remember,and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing.CAPTAIN KIDD:No, Mr Chairman.MR MPOFU:Okay, ja you were saying whoare all the people.I'll just give you their surnames.It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo,Matlala, Miombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, thoseare the people that say that you said that. Are they allmaking it up or mistaken?As I said earlier, MrCAPTAIN KIDD:As I said earlier, Mr	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CAPTAIN KIDD:No, it won't be foundbecause I didn't say it.MR MPOFU:You don't know –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.MR MPOFU:Ja.CAPTAIN KIDD:If it was found –CHAIRPERSON:It's a hypotheticalquestion.But I don't think we need worry about whatanswer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really amatter for argument.MR MPOFU:Well, Chairperson, we do, weneed to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people saythat he said something to them we either have to call themor we just believe that they're all talking nonsense andyou are the only one who is telling the truth.CHAIRPERSON:I'm saying given all those, ifat the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it'sfound that they are right and you are the one who's makinga mistake, would you agree that giving such an order wouldbe strange, given the fact that every policeman should know
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz didn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire. Nothing else was said. CHAIRPERSON: So as far as you can remember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't hear it, no. CHAIRPERSON: As far as you can remember, and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja you were saying who are all the people. I'll just give you their surnames. It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo, Matlala, Mlombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, those are the people that say that you said that. Are they all making it up or mistaken? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier, Mr Chairman, they're all from Pretoria TRT. They travelled together, they were speaking, so I don't know. If it's all	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a – MR MPOFU: I'm saying given all those, if at the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it's found that they are right and you are the one who's making a mistake, would you agree that giving such an order would be strange, given the fact that every policeman should know when their life is in danger?
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz didn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire. Nothing else was said. CHAIRPERSON: So as far as you can remember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't hear it, no. CHAIRPERSON: As far as you can remember, and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja you were saying who are all the people. I'll just give you their surnames. It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo, Matlala, Miombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, those are the people that say that you said that. Are they all making it up or mistaken? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier, Mr Chairman, they're all from Pretoria TRT. They travelled together, they were speaking, so I don't know. If it's all mentioned in their statements I don't know where they heard	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a – MR MPOFU: I'm saying given all those, if at the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it's found that they are right and you are the one who's making a mistake, would you agree that giving such an order would be strange, given the fact that every policeman should know when their life is in danger? CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay, if that can be
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25	CAPTAIN KIDD: Not that I can remember. CHAIRPERSON: And Brigadier Calitz when he spoke? CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Brigadier Calitz didn't speak. Only when a question was asked, I asked a question when to deploy, he said over the barbed wire. Nothing else was said. CHAIRPERSON: So as far as you can remember at the briefing that you attended on the Thursday afternoon the rules of engagement weren't mentioned. CAPTAIN KIDD: I didn't hear it, no. CHAIRPERSON: As far as you can remember, and you certainly didn't mention them on your briefing. CAPTAIN KIDD: No, Mr Chairman. MR MPOFU: Okay, ja you were saying who are all the people. I'll just give you their surnames. It's Mashodi from TRT, Moksohelo from TRT, Thoka, Tsomo, Matlala, Miombo, Mosethla, Thobela, Mashishi. Ja, those are the people that say that you said that. Are they all making it up or mistaken? CAPTAIN KIDD: As I said earlier, Mr Chairman, they're all from Pretoria TRT. They travelled together, they were speaking, so I don't know. If it's all mentioned in their statements I don't know where they heard	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, it won't be found because I didn't say it. MR MPOFU: You don't know – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. MR MPOFU: Ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: If it was found – CHAIRPERSON: It's a hypothetical question. But I don't think we need worry about what answer he gives to the hypothetical question, it's really a matter for argument. MR MPOFU: Well, Chairperson, we do, we need to worry because if – look, if eight or 10 people say that he said something to them we either have to call them or we just believe that they're all talking nonsense and you are the only one who is telling the truth. CHAIRPERSON: Well, if it's a – MR MPOFU: I'm saying given all those, if at the end, I'm not saying I'm going to call them, if it's found that they are right and you are the one who's making a mistake, would you agree that giving such an order would be strange, given the fact that every policeman should know when their life is in danger?

	Page 29426		Page 29428
1	MR MPOFU: It would be strange?	1	in the same way. They were clapping their weapons and they
2	CAPTAIN KIDD: It will be strange, yes.	2	looked aggressive, all the descriptions that you've given.
3	MR MPOFU: Yes, and if it's coupled with	3	So you can accept that.
4	all these other things about how dangerous they are and so	4	CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay.
5	on and so on, it would even amount to an exultation for	5	MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying nevertheless
6	them to shoot people.	6	when they approached, if you remember there was a policeman
7	CAPTAIN KIDD: No, I don't agree with	7	when they approached, if you remember there was a policeman
	C C		
8	that.	8	
9	MR MPOFU: Okay, the last thing I wanted	9	MR MPOFU: - blue helmet.
10	to discuss with you is an issue, we'll either play the	10	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes.
11	video, or not play the video. I asked you to look at the	11	MR MPOFU: Remember ja, and in exactly
12	video overnight of I think Z1. You remember that?	12	that same manner when they approached they did not attack
13	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I do.	13	that policeman. That policeman made way and they passed
14	MR MPOFU: Okay, now the only reason I	14	through. Do you remember that?
15	asked you to do that was again it came from the discussion	15	CAPTAIN KIDD: I saw that, yes.
16	that you and the Chair had about - you've accepted now that	16	MR MPOFU: So from what you witnessed in
17	you can't foretell what, if people who are approaching you,	17	that video it would seem at least probable that although
18	if strikers were approaching you, you couldn't tell whether	18	the strikers were looking aggressive and they were clapping
19	they were coming to attack or to escape. That you accept.	19	their arms and they were walking towards an armed
20	CAPTAIN KIDD: Except the two that ran	20	policeman, in actual fact their intention was simply to
21	out.	21	pass through and go to wherever they were going. I know
22		22	that later there was another problem, but for now ignore
23	CAPTAIN KIDD: Yes, I accept.	23	that.
24	MR MPOFU: Just the group, yes. Now one	24	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now –
25	of reasons you said that the group - I'm talking about the	25	MR MPOFU: Do you agree with that?
1	Page 29427	1	Page 29429
1	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an	1	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes.
2	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were	2	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you,
2 3	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct?	2 3	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson.
2 3 4	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons	2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Those are your questions?
2 3	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather.	2 3	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Those are your questions? MR MPOFU: Those are my questions. Thank
2 3 4	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja.	2 3 4	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Those are your questions?
2 3 4 5	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather.	2 3 4 5	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?CHAIRPERSON:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is there
2 3 4 5 6	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja.	2 3 4 5 6	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Those are your questions? MR MPOFU: Those are my questions. Thank you very much, Chairperson.
2 3 4 5 6 7	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping	2 3 4 5 6 7	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?CHAIRPERSON:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is there
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their	2 3 4 5 6 7 8	CAPTAIN KIDD: For now, yes. MR MPOFU: Yes, thank you. Thank you, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Those are your questions? MR MPOFU: Those are my questions. Thank you very much, Chairperson. CHAIRPERSON: Thank you. Now is there anyone else? I don't thirk there's anyone else who's
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson is
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examine
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until after
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson has
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some time
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go to
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matter
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as we
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weKnow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct.	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you're
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, now the reason I asked you	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you'reexcused on the basis that you'll come back when we tell you
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, now the reason I asked you to look at that video, the reason I asked you to look at	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you'reexcused on the basis that you'll come back when we tell youthat Mr Chaskalson is here.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, now the reason I asked you to look at that video, the reason I asked you to look at that video - and if you remember if then we don't have to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you'reexcused on the basis that you'll come back when we tell youthat Mr Chaskalson is here.Thank you, Mr Chairman.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, now the reason I asked you to look at that video, the reason I asked you to look at that video - and if you remember it then we don't have to play it - do you remember on that video, or firstly let me	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes. MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions? MR MPOFU:MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thank you very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is there anyone else? I don't think there's anyone else who's indicated an intention to cross-examine. Mr Chaskalson is not available at the moment. He's going to cross-examine and re-examination of course can't take place until after that. So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, but obviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson has recovered. We understand that it's going to be some time next week, so I don't know whether that means you can go to Knysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matter for you to decide. But we will let you know as soon as we know when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you. CAPTAIN KIDD:CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you're excused on the basis that you'll come back when we tell you that Mr Chaskalson is here.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman. [NO FURTHER QUESTIONS - WITNESS EXCUSED]
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	group now - one of the reasons why you said they had an intention to attack the police was because they were clapping their arms together, correct? CHAIRPERSON: I think their weapons rather. MR MPOFU: Rather, yes their weapons, ja. CAPTAIN KIDD: When they were clapping their weapons and also the two that ran out raised their weapons above their heads. MR MPOFU: No, I'm not talking about the two. Remember according to you, you said all these people were determined and – CAPTAIN KIDD: They acted in an aggressive manner. MR MPOFU: Yes, now I'm talking about that now, okay. CAPTAIN KIDD: Okay. MR MPOFU: Ja, I'm saying and one of the reasons was because of the clapping of the weapons. CAPTAIN KIDD: That's correct. MR MPOFU: Ja, now the reason I asked you to look at that video, the reason I asked you to look at that video - and if you remember if then we don't have to	2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	CAPTAIN KIDD:For now, yes.MR MPOFU:Yes, thank you. Thank you,Chairperson.Those are your questions?MR MPOFU:Those are my questions. Thankyou very much, Chairperson.CHAIRPERSON:CHAIRPERSON:Thank you. Now is thereanyone else?I don't think there's anyone else who'sindicated an intention to cross-examine.Mr Chaskalson isnot available at the moment.He's going to cross-examineand re-examination of course can't take place until afterthat.So, Captain Kidd, you're excused for the moment, butobviously you've got to come back when Mr Chaskalson hasrecovered.We understand that it's going to be some timenext week, so I don't know whether that means you can go toKnysna in the meanwhile and come back but that's a matterfor you to decide.But we will let you know as soon as weknow when Mr Chaskalson will be back to cross-examine you.CAPTAIN KIDD:Thank you, Mr Chairman.CHAIRPERSON:In the meanwhile you'reexcused on the basis that you'll come back when we tell youthat Mr Chaskalson is here.Thank you, Mr Chairman.

	Page 29430
1	the tea adjournment. We must all try and be back at 20 to
2	12. I'm not sure, or perhaps maybe I should change that.
3	Yes, alright, let the representatives now come and see us
4	at tea. It's in relation to the next witness, Constable
5	Sebatjane, there's a question whether he can be led now or
6	this afternoon or subsequently, but so for the moment we're
7	adjourned until 20 to 12. There may be some other
8	developments by that time.
9	[COMMISSION ADJOURNS COMMISSION RESUMES]
10	[11:54] CHAIRPERSON: The Commission is not
11	resuming, that's why I'm here by myself, to announce that
12	owing to circumstances over which we have no real control
13	at this stage the position is as follows.
14	Claassen - I think he's a captain, is he? I hope
15	I haven't demoted him. Anyway, he's coming to give
16	evidence on Thursday. People have ample time now to
17	prepare cross-examination of him. He will be followed by
18	Constable Sebatjane and that effectively will dispose of
19	the sittings for the rest of the week, that is for Thursday
20	and Friday, and the following week the two Lonmin witnesses
21	will give evidence, Mr De Costa and Mr Seedat. We're also
22	hoping -
23	MR MPOFU: Sorry, Chair, what is the
24	second name?
25	CHAIRPERSON: Seedat.
	Page 29431
1	Page 29431 MR MPOFU: Seedat.
1 2	-
	MR MPOFU: Seedat.
2	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv
2	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back
2 3 4	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be
2 3 4 5	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence.
2 3 4 5 6	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by
2 3 4 5 6 7	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't.
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't. [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't. [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't. [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]
2 3 4 5 6 7 8 9 10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23	MR MPOFU: Seedat. CHAIRPERSON: And we are hoping that Adv Chaskalson would have recovered sufficiently to come back to cross-examine Captain Kidd, so Captain Kidd can then be re-examined and conclude his evidence. So that's the programme forward. It's caused by various problems which I don't have to elaborate on. That's the best we can do in the circumstances. I'm painfully conscious of the fact we are falling behind the programme that's been drawn up, but there are certain things one can control and certain things one can't. [COMMISSION ADJOURNED]

Pretoria

		20 401 5 20 42 4 15 10	20205 14 20 405 1	
A	air 29410:10,17,22	29401:7 29426:17,18	29395:14 29407:1	best 29383:1,3 29431:
abbreviation 29404:16	29411:6	appropriate 29359:24	29416:25	beyond 29410:1
29405:2	alleged 29405:9	approximately 29370:5	asks 29385:15	big 29347:14 29358:2
able 29348:5 29402:1	allegedly 29365:1	arbitrary 29385:2	assist 29348:21	29359:2,3 29386:17
accept 29350:14	29398:10	area 29353:15	29419:7	bigger 29414:10
29351:16,18 29352:4	allow 29380:22	29357:25 29361:16	assume 29352:5	binder 29378:15,16
29358:20 29359:8	29381:1,3	29363:19 29365:15	29369:16 29370:12	bis 29346:19
29372:10 29382:25	allowed 29355:12	29370:25 29379:19	assumes 29392:2	bit 29346:11,22
29383:21 29389:5,9	29369:20 29370:3	argue 29357:22	assuming 29362:5	black 29394:20,21
29389:13 29404:13	29372:6 29378:6	29417:23 29418:6	assure 29412:4	29395:5
29309:13 29404:13	29381:15 29383:12	argument 29352:25	attack 29349:14,25	blaming 29349:4
29404.17 29424.23	29385:19 29392:24	29369:10 29425:11	29352:9 29380:2,18	block 29352:6 29355:
accepted 29426:16	29392:25	arises 29359:20	29381:11 29401:8	blocking 29354:13
	alright 29352:24	29401:13	29426:19 29427:2	blue 29428:9
accepting 29394:8	29353:22 29356:19	armed 29350:11	29428:12	body 29402:12
accepts 29405:6	29357:21 29376:24	29373:16 29377:15	attacked 29352:17	29405:20 29406:4
access 29363:12,20	29380:6 29382:23,24	29380:7 29381:12	29388:9	29403.20 29400.4
accessing 29349:23				
29350:15	29394:18 29401:6,12	29382:15 29415:24	attacking 29351:3	bold 29346:18
act 29371:17	29402:18 29411:16	29428:19	29398:11	bottom 29405:16
acted 29427:13	29414:13 29420:2	armpit 29394:25	attend 29347:15	break 29401:11,14
actual 29356:21	29422:22 29430:3	arms 29349:9,22	29360:9,10 29424:20	29403:4
29359:4 29419:25	altered 29378:7	29370:12,17,19,23	attended 29360:23	breaks 29401:13,20
29428:20	amend 29366:4	29371:21 29372:2,12	29379:11,17 29423:9	brief 29379:22 29380
adamant 29398:14,21	amount 29414:5	29374:23 29376:1	29424:17	29420:25 29421:1
29400:16	29418:18 29426:5	29377:7,18 29383:12	attitude 29383:10,11	29422:9
add 29366:15	ample 29430:16	29383:12 29387:4,10	29408:2 29418:3	briefed 29353:17,18,2
added 29366:14,16	analogy 29351:17	29387:10 29388:13	attorney 29397:8	29379:19 29420:18
address 29379:2	announce 29401:20	29388:22,22	August 29362:3,19	29420:25
	29430:11	29393:24 29407:1,16	29378:19 29379:1	briefing 29353:24
addressed 29420:3	answer 29372:22	29408:3 29409:11,22	29404:11	29354:4,5 29355:7
adequate 29420:12,20	29374:2,14 29375:23	29410:12 29427:3	available 29397:13	29361:7 29372:4,14
adhere 29401:19	29377:13 29418:7	29428:19	29429:10	29372:23 29379:12
adjourn 29429:25	29422:15 29424:7			
adjourned 29430:7		arrest 29350:21	aware 29357:2,9,12,18	29379:18 29380:15
29431:12	29425:10	29352:9 29371:22	29357:19,20	29413:14 29415:21
adjournment 29430:1	answered 29348:24	29372:2 29373:8,18	29360:14,16	29420:8 29422:23
ADJOURNS 29401:17	answering 29374:3,12	29373:25 29374:18	29376:10 29377:5	29423:9,13 29424:9
29430:9	anticipate 29419:21	29374:19,24	29387:14 29389:2	29424:13,16,20
admittedly 29382:1	anticipated 29349:10	29375:11,13,21,25	29393:15 29394:13	briefings 29373:11
29394:3	anticipation 29419:25	29376:6 29380:8,11	29394:16 29410:16	briefly 29420:8
Adv 29347:19 29431:2	anybody 29350:4	29381:4 29382:3,20	A4 29346:15	brigadier 29354:6,7
advance 29363:14	anyway 29369:9	29409:5		29361:17 29420:3
29364:1	29392:18 29393:5,14	arrested 29371:17	B	29423:2,4
advancing 29358:5	29430:15	29379:21 29381:18	Baba 29396:1	broader 29357:24
	apart 29354:21	29385:4 29387:9	back 29357:2 29384:1	29374:19
advocates 29347:4	apologise 29401:21	29388:6 29392:24	29429:13,16,18,21	bushes 29399:14,22
afford 29385:18	apparent 29380:23	29393:17 29394:5,14	29430:1 29431:3	busy 29349:18
afforded 29385:15	29381:5	29408:16,17	ballistics 29390:12	29376:21 29397:8
afternoon 29417:15	appeal 29348:20	arresting 29376:18	BALOYI 29385:14,19	275,0.21 27571.0
29423:10 29430:6	29352:5	Arsenal 29397:10,25	barbed 29357:23	<u>с</u>
aggressive 29386:9	appear 29391:12	29402:10	29379:20,25 29423:6	C 29405:20
29399:17 29427:14				
29428:2,18	appeared 29395:19	ascertain 29397:9	basic 29353:8,8	Calitz 29354:6,7
ago 29368:19 29400:5	appears 29390:13,14	aside 29349:11,15	29354:1 29364:10,25	29420:3 29423:2,4
agree 29354:19	29392:1,14	29382:25	29365:14 29366:20	call 29346:19 29383:
29355:22 29367:1,7,9	applied 29383:17	asked 29355:16	29367:17 29379:23	29409:16 29425:14
29373:3 29384:25	apply 29355:4,21	29369:20 29374:7,14	29379:24 29419:9,13	29425:19
29385:7,10 29388:3	29356:13	29386:4 29388:13	basis 29417:5 29429:21	called 29374:18
29406:23,24	approach 29350:1	29395:15 29396:12	bear 29391:9	29379:12,18
29407:22 29420:10	29359:1 29368:16	29396:14 29400:15	beginning 29367:17	camp 29350:16
29425:21 29426:7	29415:22	29400:18 29407:15	begins 29378:24	29367:7 29368:4
29423.21 29420.7	approached 29368:3	29408:3 29413:14	behaved 29388:20	Canters 29377:19
(A) BETIO	29381:14 29386:9	29423:5,5 29426:11	belabour 29405:9	can't 29353:13
agreed 29367:4,5	29399:13 29428:6,12	29426:15 29427:21	believe 29363:24	29377:13,14,16
29368:5,15,18	approaches 29368:2	29420:13 29427:21	29368:17 29425:15	29383:14,19
29385:13 29386:15	approaching 29349:22	asking 29352:15,25	belonged 29356:8	29383.14,19
29386:16 29387:8			0	
ah 29394:4	29359:11 29380:22	29355:1 29359:20	29389:19	29410:15,24,24
an aver it i have i h	29381:13 29382:2,13	29367:12 29374:20	benefit 29383:23	29411:15 29413:6

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Pretoria

				Page 2
29416:21,24 29417:1	29404:13 29406:19	29416:11,13,14	defence 29422:7	29373:24 29374:18
29426:17 29429:11	29409:9	29418:7 29430:4,18	defend 29349:15	29375:13 29376:5
29431:11	clearly 29409:17	CONTD 29348:17	29416:6 29421:15,19	29380:7,20,25
careful 29416:5	clip 29395:17,18,21,21	29401:25	29421:22 29424:4,22	29381:3,4,11
29421:14	cock 29419:9,14,18,24	contemporaneous	demoted 29430:15	29382:16,20
carefully 29374:21	coincidence 29384:24	29404:11	denied 29400:6	29387:25
carried 29352:20	29386:20,23 29387:7	continue 29351:11	denying 29400:5	disarmed 29376:18,19
29366:1 29407:7	coincidentally 29388:9	control 29430:12	29424:12,16	29379:21 29380:11
carrying 29402:2	colleagues 29422:6	29431:11	depends 29419:19,20	29381:17 29382:7
29411:18	collect 29347:15	convoluted 29355:2	29419:21,22	disarming 29382:1
case 29357:22	Colonel 29353:17,24,25	сору 29347:16	deploy 29423:6	discount 29349:7
casings 29390:10	29355:8 29379:12,18	correctly 29356:7	deployed 29359:22	discovered 29394:10
caused 29431:6	29379:19 29380:16	corresponded	29379:21,25	discrepancy 29381:6
causes 29346:23	29420:8 29422:23	29395:22	described 29347:24	29382:25
Centre's 29348:3	come 29351:2 29354:2	corresponds 29415:7	29348:10 29368:7	discuss 29426:10
certain 29354:8	29354:2 29374:22	Costa 29430:21	29420:9 29427:25	discussed 29360:23
29370:19 29383:18	29384:8,12 29387:3	couldn't 29364:8	description 29396:11	29373:23
29386:9 29387:24	29417:19 29424:1	29426:18	descriptions 29428:2	discussing 29418:17
29388:1 29431:10,11	29429:13,16,21	count 29370:6	desks 29346:14	discussion 29405:8
certainly 29390:12,25	29430:3 29431:3	29371:10	determined 29427:12	29426:15
29404:15,17	comes 29351:9 29405:8	couple 29370:25	development 29347:4	disembarked 29368:9
29423:13	comfort 29401:11,13	coupled 29426:3	developments 29430:8	29369:2
Chair 29346:7,10,11,13	29401:14,20	course 29349:14	didn't 29352:19	disobey 29350:2
29346:19,24 29347:7	coming 29386:16	29353:16 29361:2	29354:2 29355:20	disobeyed 29352:14
29347:8,18 29348:15	29389:12 29426:19	29390:9 29391:6,8	29356:11,13,15	disperse 29373:24
29376:16 29377:1	29430:15	29412:24 29429:11	29361:23 29363:1	29374:18 29375:13
29378:10 29391:16	command 29361:16	cover 29363:10	29365:3 29367:8,8	29416:8
29397:14 29426:16	29422:10	creating 29409:17	29370:6 29371:10	dispose 29430:18
29430:23	comment 29358:19	crime 29356:9	29377:21,24,25	disposition 29408:2
Chairman 29360:2	29410:15	29405:10,11	29381:16 29384:15	dispute 29388:2
29361:5,12 29366:13 29367:21 29378:23	commission 29346:2 29348:24 29364:6	cross-examination 29348:17 29401:25	29386:13 29387:22 29387:25,25	29402:14 disputed 29373:22
29381:8,10 29382:22	29373:23 29401:17	29348:17 29401:23 29430:17	29388:16,18 29389:6	disputing 29369:15
29391:14 29403:24		cross-examine 29418:5		distance 29367:19
29404:21 29409:1,7	29401:17,18 29430:9 29430:9,10 29431:12	29429:9,10,18	29389:7 29394:4 29396:15,15	29384:16
29404.21 29409.1,7 29411:14 29413:9,25	Commissioner	29429.9,10,18	29398:18 29400:19	distinction 29408:13
29414:12 29417:17	29347:21 29348:8,12	crouching 29399:17	29398.18 29400.19	distinguishing
29422:12 29423:14	29347.21 29348.8,12 29348.8,12 29348:13 29415:4,8	crowd 29359:3	29404.5 29407.8,12 29409:5 29410:14	29389:15
29423:22 29429:19	commit 29412:5	crucial 29348:22	29409.5 29410.14	divided 29346:16,25
29429:23	completely 29410:23	cry 29363:15	29412:20 29413:25	docket 29364:4,15,17
chance 29377:3	compliance 29411:6	cut 29406:8	29412:20 29415:25	documents 29346:18
29385:12,21	complied 29408:4	cut 29 100.0	29416:20 29417:1,15	29347:14,16
29386:25 29387:3	29410:23	D	29417:17 29418:23	doesn't 29350:21
change 29430:2	comply 29411:8	danger 29352:11,11	29418:25 29420:14	29368:13 29372:20
changed 29373:13	conceded 29389:3,10	29419:19,21,21,22,25	29421:7,17,18	29382:2,8 29392:18
29383:13,15	concentration	29421:23 29422:6,6	29422:16,19,21	don't 29349:1
charged 29387:24	29358:21	29424:24 29425:23	29423:5,11,13	29350:10 29351:9,9
29399:22 29400:1,10	concerned 29382:16	dangerous 29380:21	29424:20 29425:2	29351:18 29354:19
29400:19	29383:6,8 29401:2	29411:18,22,24	difference 29380:23	29354:24 29355:11
charges 29387:15	29405:10	29412:6,9,10,11,13	29384:24	29355:22 29356:17
charging 29400:10	conclude 29431:5	29412:22,25 29413:3	differences 29353:10	29356:18 29364:23
Chaskalson 29429:9,13	conditions 29387:10	29413:4,5 29415:24	different 29350:17,19	29364:24 29368:10
29429:18,22 29431:3	confine 29377:18	29416:5,18,22	29354:17,22 29363:6	29370:14,19
check 29406:23	confirmed 29400:9	29421:14 29426:4	29372:3,4 29387:11	29371:23 29373:12
chosen 29384:22	confiscate 29380:20	date 29415:9,13	29387:18	29374:13 29375:2
29387:8	29381:3	dates 29414:21	differently 29385:2	29376:8 29377:12
circle 29409:16	confiscating 29382:1	day 29405:16 29415:15	difficulties 29393:3	29378:9,16 29382:16
circuit 29414:23	conflict 29378:13	29420:3	difficulty 29346:23	29383:13 29385:7,9
circulate 29347:12	confusion 29394:9	De 29430:21	direct 29347:25	29386:1,10 29391:11
circumstances 29356:3	connection 29364:4	dealing 29348:22	29348:4	29394:6 29395:2,10
29418:25 29419:3,17	conscious 29431:9	debate 29398:9	direction 29384:8	29395:13,16
29430:12 29431:8	consider 29422:9	29400:8 29407:6	29386:8,17	29397:25 29400:23
Claassen 29430:14	considerations 29355:4	29413:7	directly 29376:3	29401:8 29407:2
clapping 29427:3,7,19	29355:21	decide 29429:17	dirt 29363:20	29409:19 29410:15
29428:1,18	consolidated 29366:12	decided 29347:11	disarm 29350:2,3,20	29410:19 29411:2,10
a any r. bounded to	Party and analysis and a set			
clear 29358:13	constable 29415:10	decision 29369:6	29352:9 29369:20	29412:3,4,14,15,21

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

				Page 3
29412:23 29416:10	eventually 29351:10	falling 29431:9	follow-up 29347:1,9	29352:18,20
29417:23 29419:3	29371:17	familiar 29362:6	foot 29380:17	29355:12 29356:11
29420:13 29421:25	everybody 29372:18	far 29361:19 29363:15	foretell 29426:17	29356:12 29363:18
29423:23,24 29424:6	29375:15	29372:20 29373:5	forget 29369:15	29370:3 29372:7,12
29424:24 29425:3,9	evidence 29347:15	29382:15 29383:5,7	form 29365:14 29419:9	29378:6 29382:17
29426:7 29427:23	29390:5 29394:19	29384:15,16 29391:4	formation 29363:25	29383:1,2,12 29385:5
29429:8,15 29431:7	29397:3 29399:4	29392:5 29394:2,10	formed 29364:10,25	29387:8 29392:24,25
doppies 29390:11,23	29422:4,9 29430:16	29405:10 29417:21	29365:24 29379:25	29399:1,8 29406:22
Dr 29347:10	29430:21 29431:5	29419:15 29422:24	29419:13	29409:13 29417:20
drawn 29431:10	exactly 29363:7,13	29423:8,12	forward 29353:14	29420:24,25
dressed 29403:12	29388:20 29428:11	fates 29387:11,18	29361:15 29363:19	29428:21 29429:15
Drs 29348:4	example 29350:25	fault 29406:20	29365:24 29366:1	goal 29372:10,14
dry 29387:5	29418:10	feel 29420:22	29367:3,5,9 29368:8	goes 29368:16 29380:6
	exchange 29349:20	felt 29420:17	29379:18 29431:6	going 29347:8,12
E	excused 29429:12,21	field 29361:3	found 29389:8,18	29348:1,3 29349:3,23
earlier 29364:3	29429:24	file 29346:14,15	29390:9,10,11	29349:24,25 29350:4
29365:23 29366:7,13	exhibit 29346:16,20	filtrate 29354:1	29391:24 29396:13	29350:6 29351:13,15
29367:2 29368:5,15	29378:15 29390:8	find 29363:11,20	29417:15 29424:21	29351:19 29355:16
29368:19 29369:3	29391:18	29396:13 29397:12	29425:1,7,20	29357:21 29358:4
29373:10,11	existence 29363:3	fine 29352:5,24	four 29405:19	29368:20,21
29401:13 29421:11	exited 29390:21	29364:7 29366:6	29406:10,13	29378:11 29380:7
29423:21 29424:19	expect 29354:13	29404:13 29424:21	29413:22 29414:4,14	29381:12,12
early 29380:2	expected 29390:23	fire 29352:12,14	29414:15 29417:11	29385:17 29405:9
effect 29350:21	29401:14	29389:5,10,11,11	fresh 29379:14	29409:10,22
effectively 29430:18	experience 29408:4	29394:4,12 29422:5,7	Friday 29430:20	29412:20 29417:2
eight 29390:17 29392:7	29409:18 29413:15	firearm 29393:1	friendly 29389:5,11	29420:19 29425:19
29392:8,18 29413:12	experienced 29389:10	29419:14,18	29394:4,12	29428:21 29429:10
29414:18 29416:3	explain 29346:16	firearms 29350:14	front 29379:7,24	29429:14
29417:8 29418:12	29348:9 29364:5	29351:8,12,21	29384:10 29393:21	good 29348:18 29358:9
29425:13	29381:5,7 29385:9,12	29352:3 29389:8,18	29399:16	29366:17 29420:4
either 29362:18	29385:15 29386:14	29389:19 29390:9,12	full 29390:15 29392:2	Greyling 29398:15,17
29371:21 29372:11	explained 29387:21	29390:16,18,23,24	further 29350:11	29402:15
29374:13 29392:24	explaining 29395:9	29391:10,16 29393:6	29369:7 29378:20,25	ground 29410:11,18
29401:7 29410:7,22	29396:24	29393:24 29413:14	29379:2 29391:9	29411:6
29425:14 29426:10	explanation 29382:12	29413:17,18,19,24	29413:7 29422:14	group 29353:18,18
elaborate 29431:7	29383:20 29385:22	29414:2,3 29415:25	29429:24	29363:19 29383:22
else's 29404:19	29386:2,3,10	29416:2 29422:13	G	29383:24 29384:4,9
email 29347:14	29394:25	fired 29350:22 29386:7		29384:21 29398:11
29348:6	exploring 29349:18	29388:1 29389:3	gain 29363:11	29398:21 29399:12
encircle 29357:2,3	express 29348:5	29390:11,13,13,15,17	gathered 29384:4	29399:21 29400:1,11
29373:24 29375:13	29411:13,15	29390:22,25 29391:6	29415:23	29400:17,19 29401:3
enclosure 29409:16,18	expressly 29413:21	29391:12 29392:2,12	gathering 29373:9,18	29401:5,7 29410:9
endeavour 29397:9	extra 29390:22 exultation 29426:5	29392:15,19,19	29374:24	29426:24,25 29427:1
ended 29388:9 29405:18 29406:10	exuitation 29420:3	29393:7 29410:10	general 29426:22	groups 29386:11 guard 29351:3,4,12
	F	29411:6 firing 29394:9	gentleman 29397:10 29402:8	5
engagement 29422:8 29422:11,18,24	faced 29388:21	29410:22	gentlemen 29401:2	29368:18 guarding 29350:25
		firm 29350:10		8
29423:10 enquired 29395:7	29416:6 29421:15 facie 29391:5	first 29346:17 29349:8	getting 29353:11,13 29384:20	29351:1 guards 29351:8
enquired 29393:7 enquiry 29348:2,4	facing 29365:7,17	29349:9 29357:7	give 29350:2,25	29413:17,22,24
ensure 29350:10	29379:24 29387:15	29360:23 29364:10	29377:13 29382:12	29413.17,22,24 29414:3
29353:7	29379:24 29387:13	29378:14 29381:10	29377:13 29382:12 29383:14,19	29414:5 guilt 29418:22
entitled 29349:15	fact 29350:11 29356:21	29385:11,20 29386:2	29385:12,21,21	gunt 29418.22 guy 29387:9 29402:12
entrance 29347:24	29358:4 29363:6	29385:11,20 29380:2 29386:6 29402:19	29385:12,21,21 29386:3 29407:8	guy 29387.9 29402.12
29348:9	29364:20 29366:4	29380:0 29402:19 29403:7	29380:5 29407:8 29410:15 29414:6	H
episode 29396:4,5	29370:1 29377:19	firstly 29382:25	29416:7 29422:2	half 29372:5 29373:12
error 29404:4	29370.1 29377.19	29427:24	29410.7 29422.2	29373:14
escape 29351:4	29389.10 29394.3 29400:16 29405:17	five 29380:17 29417:9	29423.10 29430.13 29430:21	hand 29347:11 29402:4
29401:8 29426:19	29406:9 29425:22	flag 29346:25	given 29350:9,11	29402:12
essence 29364:25		follow 29348:1	29353:9,24 29354:7	handed 29408:21
COSCILCE 27304.23		10HUW 27340.1		
event 203/7.11	29428:20 29431:9	followed 29/30.17	2025/1.20 21 20255.0	handled 20/07/010
event 29347:11 29379:13 29390:21	factor 29389:15	followed 29430:17 following 29379:11	29354:20,21 29355:8 29378:5 15 29414:22	handled 29407:10
29379:13 29390:21	factor 293 89:15 29391:9	following 29379:11	29378:5,15 29414:22	hands 29350:13
29379:13 29390:21 29391:15 29403:16	factor 293 89:15 29391:9 fair 29350:23 29352:1	following 29379:11 29414:14 29420:3	29378:5,15 29414:22 29425:18,22 29428:2	hands 29350:13 29393:7
29379:13 29390:21 29391:15 29403:16 29405:8	factor 293 89:15 29391:9 fair 29350:23 29352:1 29358:18,18,19	following 29379:11 29414:14 29420:3 29430:20	29378:5,15 29414:22 29425:18,22 29428:2 gives 29425:10	hands 29350:13 29393:7 handwriting 29404:19
29379:13 29390:21 29391:15 29403:16	factor 293 89:15 29391:9 fair 29350:23 29352:1	following 29379:11 29414:14 29420:3	29378:5,15 29414:22 29425:18,22 29428:2	hands 29350:13 29393:7

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Pretoria

				Page
29379:1 29404:3	housekeeping 29401:20	innocence 29418:22	29404:13,13,16,16,17	29398:2 29420:11
hand-written 29362:13	housework 29346:13	innocent 29413:12	29404:18 29405:21	kneel 29410:12
29362:16,19	hundred 29390:4,7	29414:18,20 29416:3	29408:9,10 29409:9	knew 29417:6
happen 29385:3	29406:25 29407:3,19	29418:12 29421:13	29410:6 29411:12	29418:20,24
29395:8 29420:19	29409:3 29410:9	29421:18	29413:5,6 29415:7	29420:22,22
happened 29361:1	hundreds 29370:4	insofar 29354:13	29419:10 29420:9	know 29347:6
29365:2,6,12,18	hypothetical 29425:4,8	29389:2 29418:20	29423:17,23	29351:21 29355:20
29369:6 29370:13,14	29425:10	instruct 29352:18	29424:21 29425:4,8	29356:17,18
29370:20 29384:10		29367:20	29425:10,17,19	29360:21,22
29386:6 29394:24	<u> </u>	instructed 29353:6	29426:3 29429:14	29362:25 29368:10
29395:1,6 29396:10	idea 29356:21	29363:10 29369:10	29430:4 29431:6	29370:14,19
29398:9 29405:15	identical 29353:1,23	29416:7	I'd 29387:4 29406:23	29371:11,16
29419:4,4	identically 29353:6	instruction 29352:22	I'll 29346:16 29348:2,6	29372:19,20
harming 29350:3	ignore 29428:22	29353:9 29354:8	29369:9 29377:1,4	29374:17,18 29375:1
hatch 29424:3	illegal 29373:8,18	29366:7 29382:15	29385:5,11 29391:16	29375:2,20 29377:12
haven't 29430:15	29374:24	29383:10	29404:13 29414:13	29378:4,6,16
heads 29427:9	implemented 29379:20	instructions 29350:2,9	29414:23 29422:2	29383:14,23,24
hear 29356:15 29374:8	implication 29413:20	29353:14 29354:14	29423:16	29384:1,2,3 29386:1
29386:2 29396:15	29413:21	29354:20,22	I've 29346:14 29363:14	29389:6,7,8 29391:7
29410:14 29423:11	import 29348:9	29365:14 29369:18	29368:14 29376:25	29394:2,10 29397:11
29424:18	importance 29348:23	29373:13 29380:24	29379:8 29385:4,17	29397:13,19,24
heard 29355:8,15	important 29350:1	instruments 29350:13	29397:14 29400:8,15	29400:24 29401:8
29357:6 29365:25	29364:9,11,17,20,20 29364:23 29393:5	intact 29369:12	29402:3 29415:12	29404:16 29410:15
29393:19 29394:11	_/	Intelligence 29356:10	J	29411:2,9,10
29396:11,15 29410:7	29409:23 29418:2	intend 29412:3		29412:19 29414:20
29418:17,24 29423:24	29420:18	intended 29365:25 29367:21 29369:5	ja 29352:16 29354:23	29416:10 29417:16 29417:18,23
hearing 29357:7	impression 29394:15 impressive 29347:4	intending 29410:6	29357:4,12 29360:19 29365:11 29369:14	29417.18,25 29418:21,24,25
heavily 29337.7	inaudible 29362:8	intention 29349:23	29303.11 29309.14 29370:7 29371:1,11	29419:3,4,16
held 29392:8	29385:24 29415:11	29350:3 29351:3,4	29370:729371:1,11	29419.3,4,10
helmet 29428:8,9	incident 29395:1,3	29358:5 29359:1,4,8	29372:10,19,24	29423:23,24 29424:6
help 29395:17	29398:9,18,18	29363:13,14 29365:6	29372:10,19,24 29373:5,5 29382:19	29423:23,24 29424:0
helped 29377:19	29414:2	29366:7 29369:18	29382:24 29383:9	29428:21 29429:15
Hemraj 29347:19,21	incidents 29387:24	29427:2 29428:20	29385:1 29386:13	29429:17,18
29348:8,13 29415:4	29413:16 29418:24	29429:9	29391:25 29392:13	knowledge 29361:9
he'd 29408:21	include 29359:2	interest 29364:21	29392:16,20 29393:4	Knysna 29429:16
he's 29404:5 29416:14	29372:18,20	interested 29409:9	29394:2 29396:20	koppie 29357:2,3,16
29416:19 29417:1,21	included 29393:20,23	interpose 29359:16	29398:3,19 29399:7	29358:6,13,16,20,22
29429:10 29430:14	29417:8,10	interrupt 29363:5	29399:20 29404:2,12	29359:1,2,3,12
29430:15	includes 29372:20	29389:25 29397:7	29405:7,21 29406:2	29363:21 29376:11
HHH12 29378:15,17	including 29355:6	intervene 29401:21	29407:4 29410:3	29377:6 29384:9,22
hill 29363:11,12,15	incompatible 29359:8	involved 29398:5	29413:10 29423:15	29385:3 29386:6,17
29364:2 29365:7,8,15	29367:5,6 29368:16	irregular 29348:9	29423:18 29425:6	29386:18,24 29387:9
29365:17,18,21,22	29368:23	irrespective 29373:16	29426:22 29427:6,18	29387:22 29388:9,12
29366:8,10,21	incorrect 29363:13	29374:22 29376:5	29427:21 29428:5,11	29389:8,20 29390:4,8
29367:3,9,13,14,23	inculcated 29418:3	29398:15	jacket 29403:12	29390:11,25 29391:7
29368:2,14,16,21	indicate 29377:1,4	isn't 29404:3,7	job 29368:17 29420:4	29391:8,10,20,21,23
29369:3,5,8 29415:23	29410:8,21 29411:7	29408:13	JOCCOM 29360:10,10	29393:18 29417:14
hills 29368:10	indicated 29367:16	issue 29348:21	29360:23 29361:2	koppies 29368:2,3,3
hindsight 29383:24	29429:9	29426:10	29373:20	29379:24
hissing 29399:12	indicates 29380:2	issued 29351:8,12	jump 29365:4	
holding 29353:15	indications 29390:24	it's 29346:16,25		L
29361:16 29363:19	29392:11	29347:4 29350:24	K	L 29390:8 29391:18
29379:19	individuals 29350:18	29352:11 29359:7	keep 29369:11,12	laid 29374:23 29407:16
home 29349:23,25	inform 29373:1	29362:4,5,6,17	kept 29401:21	language 29396:21,25
29350:4,6 29378:6	informal 29352:21	29363:7 29364:7	kieries 29393:24	large 29384:3
29383:13 29385:5	29355:9,9,13 29359:9	29365:5 29366:5	killed 29413:12,16,18	late 29358:17
29387:5,16 29388:23	29359:12 29365:1	29367:11,25	29413:22,23,24	Latin 29346:22
29409:10,17,24	29367:18 29368:18	29374:13 29376:15	29414:2,3,17,21	29347:3
homework 29346:11	29369:16 29379:22	29378:16 29381:16	29416:1,4 29417:9,11	lay 29349:9 29371:5,5
hope 29415:7 29430:14	29380:4,18 29383:4	29381:24 29385:25	29417:18 29418:19	29371:7,7 29372:6
hoping 29430:22	29384:13,23	29386:1 29389:17	29418:21 29419:1	29373:22 29407:16
29431:2	information 29356:9	29392:21,25 29393:5	killing 29350:3 29397:3	29408:3
hospital 29393:16	29397:13 29417:7	29396:25 29397:11	29419:2	Le 29395:18
hour 29401:15	informed 29415:22	29397:11,15 29399:2	kind 29356:4 29370:21	leaders 29347:15
29420:19	injuries 29347:24	29399:5,7 29401:19	29371:1 29396:21	leading 29360:15
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE			

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

				Dago
				Page 5
leave 29348:3 29352:22	29426:11 29427:22 29427:22	member 29372:15 29414:15	movement 29367:3,5 29368:8	Nyalas 29357:23
29352:23,25 29364:8 29364:9 29369:9	looked 29428:2	29414:15 members 29350:18	moving 29376:11,13,17	0
29387:23	looking 29393:2	29354:21 29356:7	Mpumza 29402:16	oath 29346:3 29366:3
leaving 29359:12	29428:18	29365:14 29369:11	29405:18,20,23,24	29401:22
29368:4	looks 29404:15	29370:18 29373:1	murder 29376:7	objective 29409:23
led 29430:5	lot 29412:10	29380:17,20 29386:9	29387:15	observed 29377:10,22
left 29364:19 29366:13	LRC 29346:17	29394:20,21 29395:5	mustn't 29391:11	obvious 29349:8
29366:18 29392:11	luck 29385:3	29399:13 29411:10	muti 29394:19,21,25	obviously 29355:6
29392:18,23,24	M	29417:18 29420:3	29395:5,9,23 29396:8	29379:1 29381:16 29421:23 29429:13
leftwards 29385:5 29386:19	Mabasa 29414:16	29421:4 memory 29379:15	M-A-T-H-A-N-G-E 29397:17	occurred 29349:4
Legal 29348:3	29415:1,2,10,12,12	mention 29363:1	M-I-N 29404:17	offer 29352:6
let's 29349:10,15	29416:9,16 29418:7	29365:3 29398:18		officers 29414:18
29352:5 29362:19	29421:9	29402:23 29418:14	<u>N</u>	29416:1 29417:12
29365:4 29369:15,16	magazine 29390:15	29423:13	N 29402:12 29406:4	Oh 29384:25 29402:5
29370:12 29377:17	29392:2	mentioned 29363:25	Naidoo 29348:4	29402:13 29404:2,6
29383:10 29386:2	Magidiwana 29409:14	29364:1,3 29369:3	name 29397:15	okay 29349:17,18
29391:17 29399:8	majority 29369:23	29373:25 29381:10	29430:24	29352:4,24 29353:22
life 29365:18 29416:6	29391:5	29381:19,20,22	names 29397:12	29356:2,19 29357:1 20358:0 20366:6
29425:23 life's 29422:5	making 29372:10 29379:23 29387:2	29395:14 29413:21 29421:21 29422:13	29418:14 near 29399:22	29358:9 29366:6 29369:9 29370:11
life-threatening	29379:23 29387:2 29399:12 29412:7	29421:21 29422:15 29423:10,24 29424:9	nearby 29399:14	29369:9 29370:11 29371:16 29373:14
29421:15	29399.12 29412.7 29416:17,19,23	29423:10,24 29424.9	necessarily 29350:21	29374:16,20
light 29346:9	29417:2 29421:9	merry-go-round	29350:24	29377:17 29378:4
line 29353:8,8 29354:1	29423:20 29425:20	29349:2	necessary 29421:4	29381:7,11 29384:20
29363:3,25 29364:10	male 29403:12	Microphone 29362:8	29422:9,22	29386:4 29388:11
29364:25 29365:7,15	males 29399:16	29385:24 29415:11	need 29348:23 29349:3	29391:2 29394:18
29365:17,24	man 29397:4	mind 29349:4 29391:9	29355:3 29401:13	29395:8 29398:19
29366:21 29367:17	manner 29386:9	mine 29354:22	29417:24 29424:24	29399:1 29401:6,10
29368:10 29369:2,11 29369:12 29379:24	29399:17 29427:14 29428:12	29362:10 miners 29416:2	29425:9,13 needed 29354:17	29403:16 29404:6 29405:1,4 29406:18
29379:24 29380:7,22	Marikana 29359:21	minutes 29403:6,11,13	29363:21	29405.1,4 29400.18
29381:12,12,13,14,17	marked 29362:10	29403:25	neutral 29389:16	29410:20 29411:11
29382:2,4,6,16,20	Mashishi 29423:18	Missing 29392:10	never 29346:22	29412:4 29413:10
29383:13 29405:16	Mashodi 29423:17	mission 29420:18	29357:6 29416:22	29414:22 29415:17
29419:9,13	material 29404:14	mistake 29425:21	29418:18 29422:13	29418:13,20 29420:7
lines 29380:17	29417:22 29418:5	mistaken 29423:20	nevertheless 29372:2	29421:3 29422:2,15
listen 29374:20	Mathangeni 29397:6	misunderstanding	29374:24 29428:5	29423:15 29425:24
little 29346:11,22	29397:15,18 29398:6	29417:5	news 29418:18	29426:9,14 29427:16
29358:22 29378:15 lives 29352:10 29416:6	29398:7 29402:2,7 Matlala 29414:16	misunderstood 29368:25	Ngooday 29347:10 nice 29363:20 29396:25	29427:17 29428:4 once 29375:12 29394:3
29421:5,15,23	29423:18	Mkhonjwa 29397:4	night 29417:13	29394:10,24 29395:1
29424:24	matter 29368:13	29398:5 29402:6	nine 29392:19	29395:6 29396:11
load 29377:19	29384:24 29386:20	29406:3	29417:12	29419:13
loaded 29377:23	29386:25 29387:3	Mlombo 29414:16	Nkaneng 29354:18	ones 29377:18 29408:5
29378:1	29392:18 29425:11	29423:18	29355:6 29383:25	one-five 29403:23
Loest 29353:2,4,5,13	29429:16	Moksohelo 29423:17	nonsense 29425:15	opening 29394:11
29353:21 29355:15	maximum 29390:17	moment 29391:5	non-existent 29361:10	operation 29420:18
29424:17,19 L cost ² a 20252:18	McIntosh 29405:22	29429:10,12 29430:6	normal 29359:25	opinion 29348:5,6
Loest's 29353:18 logical 29350:12,15,24	mean 29350:22,24 29351:5 29352:21	Monday 29417:10 money 29352:6	note 29347:9 notice 29396:16	29411:13,15 opportunity 29385:15
29383:14 29387:17	29355:19 29407:4	month 29380:14	notion 29406:19	29385:18
logically 29349:6	29413:1 29417:5,7	months 29378:20	November 29378:18,20	opposed 29355:25
long 29364:16 29398:9	29418:6 29424:4	29379:13,13	29379:13 29380:3,19	29358:6 29366:8
29405:15 29406:8	meaning 29375:2	morning 29346:15	29380:23,25 29381:4	order 29355:3
29420:21	means 29351:10	29348:7,18,19	29381:8,9	29392:21 29422:5
longer 29365:6	29368:4 29381:18	29360:4,7,13,16,24	no-one 29376:2	29425:21
Lonmin 29356:8	29394:13,20 29407:5	29363:18 29373:19	29408:19	orders 29411:8
29430:20 look 29363:6 29371:25	29407:19 29429:15	29375:17,21 29407:7	Ntsebeza 29398:8	outcome 29406:8
look 29363:6 29371:25 29373:7 29375:8	meant 29404:23,25 measures 29355:24	mortem 29346:17 Mosethla 29414:15	29400:8 null 29373:13	outcomes 29405:14,17 outstanding 29347:9
29379:22 29380:13	measures 29353:24 meeting 29360:10,10	29423:18	NUM 29356:8	overeat 29391:11
29382:24 29391:18	29360:23 29361:3	mountain 29415:22	number 29390:3	overnight 29426:12
29403:14,25 29404:1	29373:12,15,15,20	move 29417:25	29393:6,7 29414:6,10	owing 29430:12
29414:4 29425:13	29374:11 29375:3,7	29418:2	numbers 29417:16	o'clock 29360:13,24
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE	1		

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

			1	Page
29373:23 29374:11	placed 29388:22	presence 29395:9	pure 29385:2 29386:25	29425:10
Р	placing 29370:19	present 29413:19 29420:2	29387:3,7	reason 29351:7
page 29379:10	plan 29357:2,9,10,13 29357:24 29359:1	presentation 29368:11	purpose 29379:2 purposes 29369:17	29352:25 29358:9 29359:7 29363:3
page 29379:10 painfully 29431:9	29373:21,24	presumably 29417:6	put 29346:14 29349:8	
pannuny 29431.9 pangas 29415:25	29374:19 29375:12	Pretoria 29418:15,16	29349:10,15	29364:20,25 29368:22 29378:7
pangas 29413.23 paper 29364:21	29375:19	29423:22 29424:2	29352:19 29356:20	29383:14 29387:14
paper 29304.21 paragraph 29363:7,9	plans 29360:16	prevent 29350:15	29352.19 29350.20 29363:14,15	29387:18 29388:2
29365:4 29379:10	29361:10	29355:16	29364:17 29366:3	29387.18 29388.2
29380:15,17 29399:8	play 29426:10,11	previous 29414:21	29367:21 29369:1,12	29427:22
29399:21 29403:11	29427:24	prima 29391:4	29370:25 29373:6	reasonably 29379:14
29403:18,23 29415:3	please 29347:13	primary 29356:22	29374:15 29378:14	reasons 29358:3
29415:4,8,18	29365:16 29366:2	print 29347:17	29379:3,3 29381:14	29426:25 29427:1,19
29421:12	29367:24 29374:1,20	printed 29399:2	29381:16 29385:22	recall 29355:11
part 29346:17,24,25	29375:23	29415:6	29385:23 29387:4,25	29361:19 29376:8
29357:24 29358:20	plot 29424:3	prisoners 29351:1,2,2	29407:1 29410:12	29395:10,13
29363:24 29374:19	point 29349:21 29350:9	29351:12	29412:3 29414:13	29410:19 29412:14
29375:7,19 29380:3	29362:15 29372:9	private 29422:7	29424:8	29412:15,21,23
29384:1 29398:11,21	29376:14,15,18,22	probabilities 29391:4	putting 29350:9	recap 29385:12
29400:1,10,17	29378:14 29382:9	29393:2	29382:24	receive 29347:11
29401:3,4	29387:2 29393:14	probability 29388:19		received 29347:12
particular 29391:11	29399:2,2 29404:14	29388:23	Q	29361:6 29411:6
particularly 29354:15	29405:9 29417:21,24	probable 29393:6	quarter 29401:15	record 29347:20
parties 29347:13,13	29418:9	29428:17	question 29347:22	29417:23 29418:6
parts 29346:17	pointing 29399:17	probably 29392:12	29355:2 29359:17	recovered 29429:14
pass 29351:20 29353:8	poise 29367:2	29393:8	29363:23 29369:1,17	29431:3
29381:15 29382:4,6	poised 29368:1	problem 29428:22	29374:2,4,13	red 29397:4,10 29402:9
29382:13,16,19	police 29352:9,10,15,17	problems 29401:20	29375:24 29376:25	29403:12
29428:21	29352:18 29364:4,17	29431:7	29385:23 29386:14	refer 29397:11,25
passage 29415:20,21	29371:7 29387:24	proceed 29350:11	29387:21 29394:7	referred 29375:3
passed 29354:10	29388:9 29389:2,3,4	29365:21 29366:8	29404:7 29409:20	29422:8
29370:5 29371:4	29389:10,12	29367:13,13	29411:17 29413:14	refuge 29358:21
29381:17 29428:13	29390:12,24 29391:6	29369:20 29372:6	29422:22 29423:5,6	29384:22
pathologist 29347:1	29391:6,7 29393:21	29380:22 29381:1,4	29425:5,9,10 29430:5	refuse 29350:1
pathologists 29347:23	29394:3 29396:22	29384:13 29386:18	questions 29348:23	regard 29348:6
pathology 29346:20	29398:11 29399:22	proceeded 29365:7,13	29360:15 29368:19	29352:11
peaceful 29351:10	29400:2 29403:3	29365:17,21	29379:3 29400:5	regarding 29397:3
peacefully 29416:8	29409:17 29410:1	29366:10 29371:8	29416:25 29429:4,5	reinforced 29354:6
percent 29406:25	29414:17 29416:1	proceeding 29367:22	29429:24	related 29346:18
29407:3,19 29409:3	29417:6 29427:2	29367:22 29407:1	quick 29363:11,20	29411:18
29410:9	policeman 29425:22	PROCEEDINGS	quite 29362:17	relates 29359:19
person 29387:15	29428:6,13,13,20	29346:1	29364:16 29367:19	relation 29378:7
29396:18 29402:13	policemen 29350:4	programme 29431:6	29390:4	29430:4
29417:13 29420:21	29351:1 29411:5	29431:10	quoted 29398:20	relayed 29369:19
29420:22,25	29412:2 29413:12,16	prominent 29363:24		relevant 29368:2
persons 29399:21	29413:23,23 29414:2	promised 29397:9	<u> </u>	remain 29369:11
29400:1,9	29414:14 29417:10	properly 29374:14	radio 29365:25	remained 29387:22
perspective 29393:9	POP 29354:21	proportion 29371:9,12	29369:6 29418:17,24	remark 29406:23
pertained 29356:3	position 29359:25	proposition 29407:23	raise 29347:22	remarkable 29406:24
pertaining 29358:4	29365:25 29367:21	protect 29355:3,18	raised 29427:8	remember 29356:6
Perumal 29348:4	29369:5 29430:13	29359:9 29365:1	ramifications 29354:5	29373:12,20
PETER 29346:4	possession 29380:21	29369:16 29380:1,4	ran 29403:3 29426:20	29378:18 29392:6
29401:23	29383:11 29390:16	29380:18	29427:8	29394:19 29395:19
phase 29379:20	possibilities 29349:7,8	protecting 29354:14	rank 29416:10	29395:23,24 29396:2
photo 29405:19	possibility 29349:19	29358:7 29361:23	rate 29406:25 29407:3	29397:2 29398:3,4,12
29406:10,11	29388:25 29390:18	29363:15 29366:9	29407:20 29409:3	29398:13 29400:8,13
picked 29405:5	29413:19	29367:6 29383:4	reaching 29409:10	29400:14 29402:7
picture 29358:17,20	possible 29392:25	protection 29354:17	reaction 29363:19	29406:15 29407:6,10
	29393:6 29401:19	29355:25 29356:5,21	read 29412:10	29407:11 29422:25
pile 29370:21,23,24	THE ALL AND A REAL AND A	29362:21	reading 29403:20	29423:1,9,12 29426:12 29427:11
29371:2	possibly 29393:8			1 7U/176+1770/177+11
29371:2 pistols 29390:8,13,16	29415:25	protestor 29381:12	reads 29415:20,21	
29371:2 pistols 29390:8,13,16 29390:25 29391:1	29415:25 post 29346:17	protestors 29379:21	real 29365:18 29430:12	29427:23,24 29428:6
29371:2 pistols 29390:8,13,16 29390:25 29391:1 place 29347:19	29415:25 post 29346:17 potential 29364:1	protestors 29379:21 29380:7	real 29365:18 29430:12 realised 29394:3	29427:23,24 29428:6 29428:11,14
29371:2 pistols 29390:8,13,16 29390:25 29391:1 place 29347:19 29363:11 29364:10	29415:25 post 29346:17 potential 29364:1 practical 29354:5	protestors 29379:21 29380:7 proven 29425:25	real 29365:18 29430:12 realised 29394:3 reality 29385:6	29427:23,24 29428:6 29428:11,14 Remind 29359:25
29371:2 pistols 29390:8,13,16 29390:25 29391:1 place 29347:19	29415:25 post 29346:17 potential 29364:1	protestors 29379:21 29380:7	real 29365:18 29430:12 realised 29394:3	29427:23,24 29428:6 29428:11,14

Tel: 011 021 6457 Fax: 011 440 9119

RealTime Transcriptions

				Page
replacing 29406:19	saw 29356:1 29368:6	29399:24 29420:14	29416:7	29366:23,25
report 29347:10	29368:11 29369:3	29430:3	situations 29421:16	29367:12,23 29368:1
29421:21	29370:17,18 29373:5	Seedat 29430:21,25	slides 29369:4	29368:17 29378:17
reports 29346:18,21	29384:9,15 29395:3	29431:1	slightly 29385:4	29378:19,21,25
29347:1 29417:7	29406:12 29428:15	seen 29368:8	29386:19	29379:1,2,6,11
represent 29378:8	saying 29350:8	self-defence 29422:7	small 29359:3	29380:14,19,24,24,25
representatives	29352:17 29355:2,12	send 29347:14 29348:2	29371:12	29381:2,8,13,15,23
29430:3	29355:14,17	29348:2,3,6	smaller 29358:22	29381:25 29394:11
required 29356:4	29358:10,25 29359:7	sentence 29364:11	smuggling 29393:1	29397:19 29399:5,6,8
29363:12	29362:20 29366:6	29366:3	sole 29349:22	29402:24,25
requirement 29355:18	29367:9,25,25	September 29361:22	somebody 29368:1	29403:15 29404:1,3,5
reserve 29363:19	29368:14,22 29373:2	29361:25 29378:19	29395:22	29404:11 29414:23
residents 29355:4,5	29374:20 29376:9	set 29346:17	soon 29429:17	29415:12 29416:15
29356:3	29380:3 29386:10,15	settlement 29349:23,24	sorry 29346:6,7	29417:3
resort 29351:22	29386:22 29387:13	29352:21 29354:16	29358:12 29360:3	statements 29378:13
29352:7,8,13	29388:7,8,10,11,15	29355:5,6,9,9,18,19	29362:6,10 29363:5	29383:5,7 29398:20
Resources 29348:3	29388:17 29391:10	29355:24,25 29356:4	29370:22 29381:2	29303.5,7 29390.20
respond 29388:12	29394:8,13 29401:1	29356:9,21 29358:7	29389:25 29390:2	29410:3,0 29411:3
response 29410:11	29406:7 29409:21	29359:9,12 29361:24	29397:7 29400:22	29423:24
response 29410.11 responsibility 29380:1	29400.7 29409.21 29411:1,4 29412:17	29362:22 29363:16	29397:729400:22	State's 29346:20
rest 29430:19	29412:21 29416:16	29365:1 29366:9	29401:19 29403:14 29403:14	stationed 29361:14
result 29347:24	29412.21 29410.10 29416:19,20	29367:18 29368:18	29403.18 29413.12 29416:12 29422:23	stayed 29387:23
resumes 29346:2	29423:15 29425:18	29369:17 29379:23	29410.12 29422.23 29430:23	staying 29356:8
	29425:19 29425:18			29363:15
29401:17,18 29430:9	29423:19 29427:18	29380:1,4,18	sort 29384:1 29416:23	
resuming 29430:11		29381:10 29383:4	sorts 29387:16	step 29357:1
retain 29409:22	says 29381:2,2,4,10,13	29384:13,23 29385:5	sound 29399:12	stick 29347:16,16
retaining 29409:10	29391:16 29395:22	29409:10	so-called 29389:5	29391:16
returned 29403:13	29399:21 29401:1	settlements 29354:14	29394:4,12	stopped 29350:12
re-examination	29403:11,15,25	29355:13 29356:14	space 29416:8	29399:13
29429:11	29404:1,17,18	seven 29390:14	speak 29423:5	story 29405:15 29406:8
re-examined 29431:5	29407:19 29416:15	29392:12,17	speaking 29423:23	straight 29385:3
ridiculous 29406:19	29416:18,21 29418:7	shit 29395:23	spears 29393:25	29386:18,24 29387:8
29424:5	29419:13 29421:12	shoot 29351:11	29415:25	29403:3
right 29348:16	29424:3	29352:7 29421:4,22	special 29354:16,17	strange 29424:23
29366:10 29379:9,17	scene 29353:7,14	29421:22 29426:6	29355:24 29356:3,4	29425:22 29426:1,2
29383:9 29391:10,12	29354:20 29376:12	shooting 29397:4	specific 29379:3,22	striker 29386:23,23
29393:4 29396:20	29405:10,11	29421:19,23	29381:8	29387:14 29388:5,8
29400:23 29406:22	scholar 29347:3	short 29406:8 29414:23	specify 29414:1	29389:15,15
29407:18 29409:2	scope 29417:4	shot 29410:17,18	spectrum 29349:19	29390:18
29410:5 29425:20	Scott 29353:17,24,25	shots 29347:25	spell 29347:6 29397:16	strikers 29353:7
road 29363:20	29355:8 29379:12,18	29350:22 29386:7	spend 29417:24	29355:3 29357:25
room 29416:8	29379:19 29380:16	29388:1 29389:3,4	spoke 29368:3	29374:22 29375:11
Roots 29383:1,2,5	29420:8 29422:23,23	29390:14,17,22,22,25	29396:24 29414:10	29375:25 29380:21
29402:24 29403:1	searched 29390:20,20	29391:5,12 29393:7	29423:3	29382:15 29383:18
roughly 29370:7	searching 29393:2	29410:10	squatter 29350:15	29383:18 29386:8
Roux 29395:18	Sebatjane 29430:5,18	shouldn't 29360:15	29367:7 29368:4	29389:20 29390:5,17
row 29351:1 29371:2	sec 29404:16,23,24	shouted 29371:6	stage 29358:17,19	29393:7,8 29408:2
rule 29378:5 29419:10	second 29346:24,25	show 29411:5	29369:10 29374:21	29410:11,22 29411:7
29419:11	29349:19 29361:2	showed 29367:18	29375:24 29389:6	29411:22 29412:6,22
rules 29422:8,11,17,24	29390:14 29402:19	shown 29368:12	29417:19 29430:13	29413:11,19
29423:10	29403:8 29430:24	29395:18	stand 29350:10	29415:23,24 29416:3
run 29351:10	seconds 29403:5,10,15	side 29363:10 29377:11	29359:9 29363:11	29416:4 29417:9,11
running 29384:15	29404:1,4,11,18,23	29379:23 29391:6,7	29367:20 29368:20	29426:18 29427:25
rush 29420:14,14,15	29405:3	29399:13,22 29401:7	29398:24 29400:16	29428:18
Rustenburg 29418:16	security 29413:17,22	29409:18 29411:3,4	standing 29358:6	striking 29414:20
R5 29419:9,18	29413:24 29414:3	sign 29404:5	29366:8 29367:6	29416:2
R5s 29410:18 29411:18	29417:12	similar 29353:9	Start 29399:11	subsequently 29361:2
	see 29346:25 29352:10	29354:15 29355:19	started 29407:6	29430:6
S	29353:10,12	similarly 29410:21	starts 29415:8	succeeded 29393:1
safe 29409:23	29358:10 29366:11	simple 29368:1	State 29347:1	success 29406:25
SAPS 29372:10,13,16	29366:14 29376:24	simply 29352:14	stated 29367:23	29407:3,19 29409:3
	29377:25 29379:11	29384:21 29428:20	statement 29361:23,25	29410:9
29372:17 29375:4	27311.23 27317.11			
29372:17 29375:4	29381:9 29382:23	single 29364:15	29362:2,19,20.21	sufficiently 29431:3
29372:17 29375:4 satisfied 29401:2	29381:9 29382:23	single 29364:15 sittings 29430:19	29362:2,19,20,21 29364:1,4,15,16,18	<pre>sufficiently 29431:3 suggest 29346:19</pre>
29372:17 29375:4 satisfied 29401:2 save 29395:17 29412:3	29381:9 29382:23 29384:15 29388:16	single 29364:15 sittings 29430:19 situated 29379:23	29364:1,4,15,16,18	suggest 29346:19
29372:17 29375:4 satisfied 29401:2	29381:9 29382:23	sittings 29430:19		

				Daga
				Page
suit 29347:2	terms 29355:25	29364:16,17 29386:8	trying 29349:6	unfortunately
sun 29373:15	testified 29402:4	29391:17 29396:10	29386:14	29395:16
Sunday 29417:11,13	testimony 29409:14	29402:5,13 29413:7	Tsomo 29423:17	unimportant 29364:8
supporter 29397:25	thank 29347:17	threatened 29421:5	TTT8 29362:5	union 29356:8
suppose 29392:24	29348:11,15,18,18	threatening 29416:7	29403:12	unit 29357:23 29358:4
supposed 29390:20	29349:1 29359:18	three 29379:13 29390:8	TTT8.1 29363:7	29358:5
sure 29367:25	29361:13,21 29362:9	29391:16,17,24	29399:1	unrelated 29349:21
29389:23 29402:3	29376:4 29378:10	29414:14 29417:9,10	TTT8.2 29362:11	urgency 29420:11
29418:16 29430:2	29393:13,13	thrust 29363:23	29363:8 29399:8	use 29350:13 29351:20
surely 29351:7 29363:4 surname 29397:10	29397:23 29401:16	Thursday 29360:24	29403:20 TTP 1 20262:14	29362:18,18
surnames 29397:10	29402:1 29411:15	29361:19 29367:19	TT8.1 29362:14	29396:25 29411:23
	29415:18 29429:2,2,5	29368:7,11,14	Tuesday 29417:15	29414:23
surprise 29361:22	29429:7,19,23	29369:4 29423:9	turn 29348:22	UUU2 29380:15 29404:8
29362:20,24 surrender 29372:1	thanks 29348:13 29393:10 29406:22	29430:16,19 time 29347:22	29379:10 29385:5 turned 29346:8	UUU9 29414:24,25
29373:7 29378:5	theoretically 29392:25	29353:17,19,23	29384:1	0009 29414.24,25
29375.729378.3	there's 29346:14	29357:7 29370:16	TV 29418:25	V
29387:10 29388:13 surrendered 29371:21	29351:24 29356:19	29378:3 29386:1,1	Twala 29417:14	valuable 29386:3
29372:11 29373:17	29362:21 29381:8	29378:5 29386:1,1 29394:9,11 29395:12	29419:3	valuable 29386:3 van 29424:3
29375:25 29377:7,18	29302:21 29381:8 29394:19 29404:4	29394:9,11 29395:12 29395:12	29419:5 two 29346:17 29349:7	van 29424:5 vans 29378:1
29383:12 29393:21	29394:19 29404:4 29414:1,15 29419:10	29395:17 29399:21 29400:1 29402:19,19	29349:8 29368:23	vans 29378:1 various 29431:7
29393:24	29414:1,15 29419:10 29419:10	29400:1 29402:19,19 29402:24 29403:8,8	29378:13,20	various 29431:7 vast 29391:5
surround 29357:16,24	29419:15,25 29429:8 29430:5	29402:24 29403:8,8 29404:7 29412:3	29379:13 29381:8	vast 29391:5 veer 29386:19
surrounded 29376:11	they'd 29418:17	29404.7 29412.3	29379.13 29381.8	vehicle 29369:2
29377:6 29393:17	they're 29411:24	29417:24 29420:12 29420:12	29387:11 29389:23	29418:16
surrounding 29357:13	29418:15 29423:22	29420.23 29429.14 29430:8,16	29390:25 29391:15	vehicles 29368:9
suspected 29386:13	29418.15 29425.22	times 29372:3	29390.25 29391.15 29391:10	verify 29419:8
S-E-C 29404:16	they've 29373:17	29401:19 29402:20	29399:21 29400:1,5,9	verny 29419.8 versa 29391:8
s.u.o 29346:4 29401:23	29420:4	29401.19 29402.20 29402:21	29399.21 29400.1,3,9 29401:2 29402:4,14	version 29357:13
S.U.0 29340.4 29401.23	thing 29355:8,12	today 29387:15	29401.2 29402.4,14 29402:19 29405:25	
T	29357:15 29364:9,15	told 29356:2 29361:7	29402.19 29403.23	29362:11,14,16,18 29369:15 29383:4
table 29360:17	29364:23 29418:2	29361:22 29371:5	29414:1,1,14,17	29309:15 29303:4
take 29350:20 29357:1	29421:13,18 29424:5	29394:21 29395:4,7	29416:1,25 29417:10	vice 29391:8
29378:17 29379:14	29424:23 29426:9	29394.21 29395.4,7 29396:7,13 29411:21	29410.1,25 29417.10	video 29426:11,11,12
29390:21 29392:2	things 29351:24	29390.7,13 29411.21 29413:15 29415:23	29426:20 29427:8,11	29427:22,23,24
29396:16 29401:11	29357:24 29364:8,16	29415:15 29415:25	29420.20 29427.8,11 29430:20	29427.22,23,24
29401:14 29410:6	29366:13,15 29369:5	29418:11,18	twofold 29382:15	violence 29376:6
29417:4 29429:11,25	29372:4 29373:21	29421:13 29422:12	typed 29362:11	virtually 29361:10
taken 29385:4	29379:14 29386:6	29424:3,9	29378:19,21	void 29373:13
29413:17,18,24	29387:16 29388:3	top 29389:1	29403:25 29404:5	voluntarily 29372:1
29414:3,4 29416:2	29393:25 29426:4	total 29393:15,16	typing 29347:8 29404:4	volunteered 29416:9
talk 29380:15 29422:24	29431:11,11	totally 29354:21	typist 29347:5,8	voluncered 29410.9 vulnerable 29359:13
talked 29417:8	think 29354:24	tracing 29397:21	t-e-r 29347:5	Vullet able 29359.13
talking 29358:14	29355:23 29358:12	training 29419:12	T-shirt 29397:4,10	W
29359:2 29374:5	29358:19 29362:4,6	transcript 29362:5,7,16	29402:10	waiting 29347:10
29391:21 29410:8	29363:7 29364:22,23	29395:22 29399:7	27102.10	29401:21
29425:15 29426:25	29364:24 29372:3	29400:23 29401:1	U	walk 29365:7,13,15,17
29427:10,15	29374:18 29383:10	29400.23 29401.1	unarmed 29371:9,21	29365:21,22
talks 29382:1	29386:11 29390:4,14	trap 29410:1	29372:1,5,11 29373:8	29367:20 29369:6,7
tampering 29405:9,11	29392:18 29393:14	trapped 29387:9	29373:17 29374:23	29384:23 29407:9
29405:17 29406:8	29395:18 29396:20	29409:15	29375:11,25 29376:6	walked 29365:24
targets 29371:22	29399:2 29400:22	travelled 29418:15	29377:9,13 29378:6	29366:21 29367:9
task 29356:22	29402:14 29404:13	29423:22	29387:4	29368:8,10 29369:2
tea 29430:1,4	29405:21 29413:11	treat 29385:1	understand 29348:24	walking 29366:1
team 29379:22	29403:21 29413:11 29420:13 29421:3	treated 29386:5,12	29348:25 29349:3,11	29369:4 29428:19
techniques 29350:19	29422:21 29424:2	29405:22	29349:12 29350:4,7	want 29348:20 29349:1
television 29417:7	29425:9 29426:12	TRT 29353:22	29351:4,6,13,14	29356:11,20
tell 29347:23 29351:9	29427:4 29429:8	29354:20 29411:17	29353:9 29363:22	29363:23 29368:17
29399:3 29400:23	29430:14	29414:15 29418:15	29367:25 29371:23	29303:23 29306:17 29374:13 29376:25
29417:6 29424:10	third 29349:13	29419:12 29423:17	29386:14 29394:6	29381:16 29385:12
	29379:10 29381:13	29423:17,22	29395:2 29397:22	29385:23 29387:23
29426:18 29427.25		-	29401:12 29407:2,21	29407:8 29412:5
29426:18 29427:25 29429:21	29390:15	true 29356:24		
29429:21	29390:15 Thobela 29414:16	true 29356:24 truth 29412:24		
29429:21 telling 29355:15	Thobela 29414:16	truth 29412:24	29409:19 29418:4	29419:8 29420:9
29429:21 telling 29355:15 29357:17 29371:20	Thobela 29414:16 29423:18	truth 29412:24 29425:16	29409:19 29418:4 29429:14	29419:8 29420:9 wanted 29351:20
29429:21 telling 29355:15	Thobela 29414:16	truth 29412:24	29409:19 29418:4	29419:8 29420:9

Marikana Commission of Inquiry

Pretoria Page 9

				Page
29420:7 29426:9	who's 29347:8	29353:12 29357:7,18	20-minute 29403:4	
wanting 29352:18	29392:25 29405:22	29358:10,13 29359:7	200 29370:12 29390:6	
wants 29347:19	29414:25 29425:20	29359:20 29368:22	2012 29378:18 29379:1	
warned 29410:22	29429:8	29374:12 29375:2	29379:13 29380:3,14	
29412:6	willingness 29411:7	29388:17 29391:9	29380:19,23 29381:4	
warning 29410:10	wire 29357:23	29393:15 29394:13	29404:11	
wasn't 29359:5	29379:20,25 29423:6	29401:1,22 29410:16	2014 29346:1 29380:24	
29361:18 29364:5	wish 29417:22 29418:5	29416:16,25 29417:2	29381:2,2,23,25	
29370:3 29378:2	29418:6	29429:12,20	259 29393:16	
29406:12 29424:19	witness 29358:13	you've 29363:13	27 29346:1	
waste 29386:1,1	29385:14 29404:2	29367:4,5 29378:16	270 29393:15,15	
way 29347:14 29350:12	29418:8 29429:24	29378:17 29379:6		
29350:15 29355:3	29430:4	29400:4 29426:16	3	
29369:12 29388:21	witnessed 29377:6	29428:2 29429:13	3 29358:16,20 29376:11	
29397:12 29428:1,13	29386:7 29410:7	7	29377:6 29379:20	
WAYNE 29346:4	29428:16	$\frac{\mathbf{Z}}{\mathbf{Z}}$	29384:9,22 29386:6	
29401:23	witnesses 29420:10	Z1 29426:12	29386:18,24 29387:9	
ways 29354:13	29430:20	0	29388:9,12 29390:4,8	
weapon 29402:12	won't 29388:3	· · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · · ·	29391:22,23	
29405:18 29406:3,9 29408:22 24	29395:25 29422:5 29425:1	000 29375:21 00:00 20346:2	29393:18 30% 20371:13 14	
29408:22,24 weapons 29352:19,22	29425:1 word 29359:25	09:09 29346:2 09:28 29362:10	30% 29371:13,14	
29354:3 29370:3	word 29359:25 wording 29363:8	09:28 29362:10 09:48 29378:9	29377:10	
29354:5 29370:5	words 29353:1,2	V7.40 273/0.7	4	
29372:6 29373:17,22	29354:15 29363:12	1	4 29363:7,9 29375:21	
29380:21 29381:3,15	29369:11 29378:24	1 29353:7,14 29354:20	29415:18 29421:12	
29381:17 29382:5	29380:10 29381:9,14	29358:22 29379:19	29415.10 29421.12	
29387:25 29388:1	29382:12,14	29389:15	6	
29399:17 29402:2,4	29389:11 29411:23	1:30 29361:3	6 29360:13,24 29374:11	
29402:19 29405:19	work 29356:10,11,12	10 29412:5 29425:13	29380:15	
29405:25 29406:10	29395:25 29417:13	10th 29417:13		
29406:13,19 29407:9	29417:20	10:08 29394:8	8	
29412:9,11,25	worked 29356:7	10:49 29401:18	8 29379:10	
29413:5 29415:25	worried 29409:15	100 29370:8,9,11	8.2 29362:9	
29427:4,6,8,9,19	worry 29425:9,13	29371:2		
29428:1	wouldn't 29352:2,14	11:09 29417:4	9	
week 29367:18 29368:7	29362:24 29370:24	11:54 29430:10	9 29365:4 29373:23	
29429:15 29430:19	29411:9 29418:1	12 29430:2,7		
29430:20	wounds 29347:24	13 29399:9,20		
went 29368:9 29386:24	29348:10	13th 29427:25		
29386:24,24	write 29364:11,12,14	14 29399:21		
29387:16,17	written 29365:9	14th 29378:18 29419:4		
29388:12,23	29366:22,23,24	14:30 29379:12,18		
29417:12	29367:12 29381:16	15 29403:12,23		
weren't 29355:12	29399:8 29403:15	15th 29359:23 29360:2		
29360:14 29361:2 29390:23 29423:10	29404:1 wrong 29368:22,23	29360:3,4,5,7 29361:14,15		
Wesley 29346:7,8,10	29394:14 29415:18	15:00 29415:16		
29346:13,24 29347:7	29394.14 29413.18 29421:24	15:00 29415:16 15:30 29379:19		
29347:21 29348:1,11	wrongly 29394:5,14	16th 29360:11,12,16,18		
29347.21 29348.1,11	wrote 29366:3	29373:19		
western 29354:16	29404:18,23,24	17 29378:25		
29355:5,19 29356:4	29417:3			
29363:10 29379:23		2		
29399:13,22 29401:7	Y	2 29353:15 29358:22		
westwards 29386:18	yesterday 29348:22	29359:3 29361:16		
we'll 29347:16	29349:2,6 29397:9	29362:15 29363:19		
29352:24 29401:14	29407:6 29411:17	29372:5 29373:12,14		
29426:10 29429:25	you'd 29349:14	29376:12 29389:16		
we're 29347:12	29359:12 29367:1	29389:22 29399:2,2		
29391:21 29397:8	29424:22	29415:3,6,8		
29430:6,21	you'll 29346:25	2.3 29378:16		
we've 29347:10	29377:2 29418:14	20 29403:5,6,10,11,13		
29386:16	29429:21	29403:15,20,25		
what's 29366:21	you're 29346:3	29404:1,4,18,18		
29409:19	29351:14,19	29430:1,7		
ARCHIVE FO	R JUSTICE	1	I	1